Car-B-SA: Alternate Uses of Sugarcane for Development in Puerto Rico Proceedings of 1st Symposium Sponsored by The Center For Energy And Environment Research in collaboration with The Institute Of Chemical Engineers and The Association Of Sugarcane Technologists.

Car-B-SA: Alternate Uses of Sugarcane for Development in Puerto Rico Proceedings of 2nd Symposium Sponsored by The Center For Energy And Environment Research in collaboration with The Institute Of Chemical Engineers and The Association Of Sugarcane Technologists.

Table of Contents

Welcoming Statement: Ismael Almodovar, President of the University of Puerto Rico.

Opening Remarks: Juan A. Bonnet Jr., Director, UPR Center for Energy and Environment Research.

Overview of Sugarcane in Puerto Rico's Food and Energy Scenario: Frank Castlon, Director, PR. Office of Energy.

Secondary Use of the Genus Sacrum: Alex G. Alexander.

Bract Phloem Character: Gerold Schramm.

Sugarcane in Food and Energy Crop Rotations in Puerto Rico: George Samuel.

Machinery Developments and Outlook for High-Density Biomass: W.F. Allison.

Soft and Mangoes Production: Guan A. Bonnet.

Economy Considerations in Food and Energy Planting: Hugh C. Thorne.

The Toby Cane Separation System: Richard A. Anderson.

Conversion of a Typical Puerto Rican Raw Sugar Mill for the Integral Production of Sweets: M.R. Thomas.

Sugar Mill Integration with the PRWRA Power Grid: A.J. Ammolk.

New Concepts for the Future of Puerto Rico's Sugar Industry: Jose A. Magini.

Sugarcane as a Source of Fuels and Chemical Feedstocks: Edward S. Lipinsky.

New Product Developments for Sugarcane Carbohydrates: A.J. Vilos.

Fiber as an Alternative Use of Sugarcane: To be continued...

Energy Resource: Short and Long Term Outlook: Edgar Werner

Ethanol as a Motor Fuel for Puerto Rico: Herbert Bai.

Multi-Product Output: Key to Diverse Economics: Lewis Smith.

# WELCOMING STATEMENT

Dr. Ismael Almodovar, President of the University of Puerto Rico

# WELCOMING STATEMENT

Dr. Ismael Almodovar, President of the University of Puerto Rico

It gives me great pleasure to be here today, dedicated to the search for alternate uses of sugarcane, and to welcome you all to this Symposium.

The sugar industry began in Puerto Rico during the sixteenth century, in the same manner that many new industries are being developed today - with a government loan. Fomento is, therefore, much older in Puerto Rico than generally thought.

By the middle of the present century, four centuries after its birth, our sugarcane industry had become by far our main industry. Its efficiency was higher than that reached in Hawaii, Louisiana, or any foreign country. It was producing over a million tons of sugar annually, employing some 150,000 persons, and receiving Federal subsidies and import duties protection. Puerto Rico had become synonymous with sugar.

It was generally said, and nobody dared deny it, that it was the natural industry for Puerto Rico. We had here in our own land all necessary raw materials for making sugar, which, taken together with a year-round input from the sun, would give to us more sucrose than to any other place on earth.

Then, suddenly, the clear reality and beautiful dreams were torn to pieces, and now the former giant is reduced to one fifth of what it was and only the Government can absorb its losses.

#### What happened?

The global answer is very simple. Scientific research was not on par with the labor, production, and marketing problems that new local and world conditions brought upon us. Research did not give us the proper answers. But we should not blame the researchers. They were not called in on time, or in sufficient numbers, or with the

Proper resources. The industry rapidly found itself with fewer and fewer benefits and less money to discover solutions for its problems. In this connection, we must remember that the industry knew the value of research.

The President of the University of Puerto Rico now has his offices and residence at the Rio Piedras Experimental Station which was established in 1911 with a gift from the Sugar Producers Association. The Association donated approximately 240 acres of land on the condition that they would be devoted to experiments with sugarcane and the development of more productive plant varieties.

Research conducted by Carlos Chardén, as you may recall, saved the industry when it was affected by the so-called mosaic disease. Research also introduced hybrid varieties that significantly increased the production of sugar per acre.

In the last years of its existence, the Sugar Producers Association financially supported the station in the development of harvesting machines adapted to our terrain and planting systems. Therefore, the sugar industry knows, through experience, the benefits that good research can provide and the shortcomings resulting from a lack of proper and timely research.

We have to look for new ways to make the land and the sun, of which we were so proud during the days of splendor in our sugar industry, productive again. We have to search for alternatives.

Let me recall that Central Igualdad in Mayaguez installed a plant for the production of furniture from

bagasse some years ago. Beautiful furniture was made, but the equipment was never used again. Something went wrong with the project, probably a matter of costs and prices, but the feasibility of manufacturing a new product was demonstrated.

If furniture can be made from bagasse, there is no doubt that several other products can be obtained from sugarcane. Many products have been suggested, especially now that oil is reaching prohibitive prices. In the old days, the fuel used by our sugar mills consisted of its own bagasse. There is energy in bagasse. There is energy in the end.

Product: Sugar. There is energy in the whole process. It is a matter of converting it to the best possible uses. It is a matter of approaching the whole process from new angles in search of new products more in line with present needs and conditions. We are living now in the petroleum era, but we should remember what happened to our own sugar era. The petroleum era will not last much longer. All the world's reserves of oil will be exhausted in a few decades. Substitutes for oil will be needed. They are needed even now because of the prices that oil is commanding. The idea of substituting gasoline with alcohol is very old and has shown its worth in several countries. It is not necessary to make sugar to make alcohol. At this moment, alcohol could give us more profits than sugar. Automobiles can consume more alcohol than habitual drinkers. We should go back to the old faith that we had a native raw material that can be turned into gold. What we need is research, organized research. The Experimental Station, founded for sugarcane research, should be useful. Everyone could be useful. That gentleman, by the name of Mr. Castellén, who founded the first sugar mill in Anasco in the first half of the 16th century, and set rolling an industry that helped significantly in our development for the next four centuries, can be emulated now. Individually or collectively, we need the new Castelons, the new visionaries, that can set the cane industry rolling again, in new directions, with new products. The mere holding of this meeting shows a new spirit, a new wish for a new endeavor. You may be launching here today a new purpose, a new faith in the sugarcane industry. Gentlemen, I hail you as a new hope of the people of Puerto Rico.

Page Break

### **OPENING REMARKS**

Dr. Juan A. Bonnet, J., Director, UPR Center for Energy and Environment Research

Page Break

### **OPENING REMARKS**

Dr. Juan A. Bonnet, I, Director, UPR Center for Energy and Environment Research On behalf of the Center for Energy and

Environment Research and our co-sponsors, the ICHE and the Association of Sugarcane Technologists, extend a warm welcome to all of you. We are delighted that you found it possible to join us today. One of the purposes of the Center is to inform the public on the true dimensions of our energy problem, which is much more serious than most people realize, and to point the way toward solutions based on the research being done here and in other places that has applicability to our particular situation. This symposium is eminently an educational experience for us in the Center as well as for those of you who may not be engaged in energy research. We are focusing today on sugarcane as just one of many partial solutions to our energy problem. Everything we have been able to learn about the energy problem tells us that there is no one unique solution. We look to sugarcane and other kinds of biomass, Ocean Thermal Energy Conversion (OTEC), concentrating solar collectors, energy conservation, wind energy, solar photovoltaics, cogeneration, fossil fuels including coal, and nuclear power. But today we are concentrating on sugarcane, something which has been familiar to Puerto Rico since the first years of colonization, but which we have always viewed as primarily a source of sugar and molasses. It is time in Puerto Rico that we look at sugarcane as a source of energy and chemical feedstocks. Already Brazil is producing alcohol from sugarcane, and the Island of Hawaii produces 40% of its electric power burning bagasse and fiber. It's interesting to note that in Puerto Rico we have used sugarcane fiber as a source of fuel for operating our sugar mills and sometimes for producing electricity to be fed into the Island's electric power grid, but only to a very limited extent. I had the pleasure of talking recently with Don Luis Ferré, former Governor of Puerto Rico and now President of the Senate of Puerto Rico, about this possibility. He was deeply interested.

#### 2 because he is an engineer and his family

He has been involved in the sugar industry for many years. He regretted not being able to attend this seminar because of previous commitments. However, he told me this subject had come to his attention long ago. He delved into his files and brought out a copy of a paper he had written on bagasse as a fuel, and on the redesign of a sugar factory to take advantage of waste heat—what we now call cogeneration—to increase its efficiency and also to produce surplus power for sale to the island's electric power grid.

He was talking of new techniques and materials that made it possible to use higher temperatures and consequently increase the boiler efficiency and also contribute to an increasing number of heat recovery processes. He mentioned that the sugar industry in Puerto Rico should consider burning bagasse and fiber to produce electricity for our electric power grid.

I find it fascinating that he presented this paper to the Colegio de Agricultura y Artes Mecanicas de Mayaguez in 1935—yes, let me repeat—in 1935. Today, however, we are going far beyond bagasse as a fuel for direct combustion. We will be looking at the remarkable attributes and potential uses of sugarcane from almost every conceivable angle.

Let us remember that, in these difficult economic times, the countries that develop new industrial processes and technologies are the ones that succeed. In Puerto Rico, we have the know-how to orient our sugar industry for better and more fruitful days.

I consider it significant that The DORVILLIER Newsletter, the most authoritative newsletter for economic and business trends in Puerto Rico, which is read by top executives in literally hundreds of blue-chip industries in the United States, bases the lead article of its latest issue (dated March 24) on this symposium. The Dorvillier letter mentions that the documentation prepared for this meeting is the most penetrating analysis made so far of Puerto Rico's sugar industry and the most convincing case yet presented for revitalizing it on a radically different basis. And now it is my pleasure...

To introduce our next speaker, Mr. Frank Castellén, Director of the Office of Energy of Puerto Rico, who will present his address on: "Overview of Sugarcane in Puerto Rico's Food and Energy

Scenario."

# OVERVIEW OF SUGARCANE IN PUERTO RICO'S FOOD AND ENERGY SCENARIO

Frank Castellén, Director, PR Office of Energy

There is a diversity of ways to look at sugarcane viewed against the background of Puerto Rico's Food and Energy Scenario. In a way, the topic reminds me of Monet's paintings. Monet, one of France's best painters of the 19th century, was able to paint the same object many times using different shades of light which accentuated the times of the day and seasons of the year making the paintings look different. Our attitude toward the problems we need to face is dictated by the different perspectives and insights we have gained which reflect our different approaches to the problems and the background against which we examine them. Allow me to start my presentation by making a general statement about Puerto Rico. In my opinion, there is no place in the world where the existing problems are more intertwined than in Puerto Rico. If you take a worldwide problem like population growth, you will quickly realize that in Puerto Rico this problem is closely related to land use, housing, transportation, education, food production, power generation, and crime. Puerto Rico offers a greatly interrelated problem matrix. In a worldwide sense, food production is closely related to energy availability, but there is probably no other place in the world where the solution of the food problem is in conflict with one of the proposed solutions to the energy problem to the extent that we find it in Puerto Rico. Since approximately 1950 Puerto Rico has become more dependent on imported fuels. Since approximately 1930, when Puerto Rico stopped using wood as a major source of

Energy has been a major concern for Puerto Rico. The island has become largely dependent on imported fuels and hydroelectric power to satisfy its energy needs. Today, 99% of all the energy consumed in Puerto Rico is obtained from fossil fuels. A very small amount of energy is obtained from food and animal power.

A very simplified version of Puerto Rico's interrelated food and energy problem can be expressed as the dilemma between the following choices:

(a) Should we produce locally, and with a minimum of imports, as much of the energy that we need and import most of the food that we need from outside?

(b) Should we produce most of the food that we need and import most of the fuel that we need from mainland U.S.A.?

(c) Should we seek to combine both of these two extremes in order to maximize a given utility function?

(d) Should we do nothing, in the hope that world forces can be neutralized by local inertia?

I call your attention to the fact that I have labeled the above statements as a simplified version of Puerto Rico's interrelated food and energy problem; emphasis on "SIMPLIFIED".

In Puerto Rico, there are essentially two principal schools of thought which deal with this dilemma. One school maintains that we should produce as much of the energy that we need and the other maintains that we should produce most of the food that we need. During this conference, we will have the opportunity to receive information which will help us make individual analyses.

For choice (a) one must demonstrate the following:

1. That in our situation, fuels are more critical than food for our economic well-being.

2. That a food crisis is less probable than a fuel crisis.

3. That the relative economic value of the fuel-dependent sectors of our economy is greater than the economic value of food imports.

4. That food production efficiency in mainland U.S.A. is superior to food production from biomass in Puerto Rico.

5. That fuel production efficiency in Puerto Rico will be more efficient than fuel production from biomass in mainland U.S.A.

6. That...

There is a linear tradeoff between the ratios of the efficiencies mentioned above. For the selection of choice (b), the following needs to be demonstrated:

1. One can classify the foodstuffs that we can produce in Puerto Rico in terms of those which can be marketed locally at a price that is lower than any available market price.

2. The savings obtainable from eliminating food imports will more than balance the outlays for imported fuels.

3. Even if the food bill in the short run would compare favorably with the fuel bill, the inflation rate of food will still be higher than the inflation rate for fuel.

4. The transition from imports to local production of food will not disrupt the marketing environment and that the final price structure will be stable.

5. The specific objectives of a food program are consistent with our general economic objectives, which have been mostly attentive to industry.

6. Total employment levels, both in agriculture and in manufacturing, will be higher than what can be provided by a biomass program.

As things stand now, I would discard the first as a short-term solution. We would be gaining partial independence from imported fuels at the cost of a greater dependence on imported foods. I doubt that we can do the third given the potential growing acreage and topological constraints. We cannot afford to do nothing, and we may indeed be late already in making up our minds. However, we still do not know if growing food is really the "best" choice. Yet, we realize that biomass is one of our few domestic renewable resources, with good technical experience available, and the basic physical infrastructure on hand. We also recognize the local production of alcohol as one of the few ways available to lower gasoline imports. Our main difficulties are really in the areas of information generation. Which alternatives bring more jobs, need less capital, and mean...

"More" to the economy? We must rely on our academic and scientific community, already overburdened with the demands of their main research efforts, to help us discover the coefficients,

measure the impacts, and evaluate the benefits to our social system, in order to make a rational choice. While searching for the answers to these questions, I strongly recommend following the advice given by the great philosopher Alfred North Whitehead: "Seek simplicity and then distrust it." Many of us look for simplicity in the solutions to our problems but forget to distrust it.

SUGAR AND ENERGY ATTRIBUTES OF THE GENUS SACCHARUM: AN OVERVIEW

Presented To: A SYMPOSIUM ON ALTERNATE USES OF SUGARCANE FOR DEVELOPMENT IN PUERTO RICO

Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico - March 26 and 27, 1979

Contributed By: The University of Puerto Rico, Center for Energy and Environment Research, and UPR Agricultural Experiment Station, Rio Piedras, P. R.

# SUGAR AND ENERGY ATTRIBUTES OF THE GENUS SACCHARUM

Table of Contents: Topic ABSTRACT HISTORICAL BACKGROUND OF SACCHARUM 1. Origin of Saccharum Species 2. Saccharum Diversification and Migrations **BOTANICAL ATTRIBUTES** 1. A Saccharum Preference For Fiber 2. Physiological Attributes AGRONOMIC ATTRIBUTES 1. Growth Characteristics 2. Tissue Expansion vs Maturation 3. Saccharum Yield Potentials and The Cane Breeder FACTORY OUTLOOK 1. Sucrose vs Ethanol and Fiber 2. Long-Term Prospects; Year 2000 and Beyond 3. Near-Term Outlook; High-Test Molasses and Boiler Fuel (a) Molasses Self Sufficiency For PR (b) Fuel Ethanol From Sugarcane (c) Bagasse as a Near-Term Boiler Fuel REFERENCES **TABLES AND FIGURES** 

Sugar And Energy Attributes Of The Genus Saccharum; Alex G. Alexander, AES-UPR and CEER-UPR Biomass Energy Program, University of Puerto Rico

ABSTRACT: Sugarcane is a living collector of solar energy, which functions on a year-round basis to store this energy in forms of fermentable solids and fiber. For centuries, the plant has been

Grown in tropical regions, Saccharum is primarily used as a source of sucrose and molasses, with its fibrous components often receiving little attention. However, today, fiber is increasingly valued as a boiler fuel and as a potential feedstock for conversion to liquid and gaseous fuels. In this context, other members of the Saccharum genus, which have little aptitude for storing sucrose, are seen to have an important new role as sources of cellulose.

Saccharum's role as an energy resource is further emphasized by changing trends in the petrochemical and sweetener industries, the rising costs of planting crops, and the growing need of tropical societies to use their land and water resources for food production. This paper presents an overview of Saccharum's sugar and energy potentials within the framework of Puerto Rico's rapidly worsening energy scenario.

Principal Investigator and Acting Head, CEER-UPR biomass energy program, Agricultural Experiment Station, Rio Piedras, P.R. 00928.

# SUGAR AND ENERGY ATTRIBUTES OF THE GENUS SACCHARUM: AN OVERVIEW

#### HISTORICAL BACKGROUND OF SACCHARUM

Sugarcane is the world's finest living collector of solar energy. More than any other plant, the hybrid sugarcanes of commerce have perfected the art of converting sunlight to chemical energy and storing it in forms of sugar and fiber. Undoubtedly, the sugarcane breeder has done much to intensify these attributes in the interspecific hybrids of today's sugar industry. However, these potentials originated among divergent members of the Saccharum genus through an evolutionary process spanning millions of years.

In evaluating the genus Saccharum as a future source of sugar and biomass, one must recognize that its special attributes evolved long before the concepts of sugar and energy production were of concern to anything but the plant itself. Perhaps more importantly, the task of harnessing these attributes for the benefit of mankind involves thoroughly tapping into the vast germplasm pool of this genus for the production of superior new varieties.

Hybrids have just barely begun. 1. Origin of Saccharum Species: To an important degree, Saccharum species are products of extensive phytogeologic transformations in the region of present-day Malaysia. These changes date from the early Cretaceous epoch, the last geologic period of the Mesozoic era, which began roughly 200 million years ago (1, 2). During that period (11), the continents of Asia and Australia were connected by an extensive land mass (Fig. 1). This supports the view that an intermingling occurred of many plant genera which today are common to Attica, India, Southeast Asia, and the Southwest Pacific (1). It is believed that the earliest form of Saccharum evolved on this land bridge and eventually occupied an area extending roughly from present-day Brisbane to Bombay. Probably a diploid plant with little of the robust growth habit of its modern descendants, the original Saccharum prototype has either become extinct or has introgressed with other genera (3, 2).

Through most of the Cretaceous epoch, the land mass joining the Asiatic-Australian continent experienced periodic inundations followed by the reappearance of the land bridge (1, 11). For the

continent's flora, this provided a kind of botanical cauldron favoring evolutionary diversity through repeated mixing and separation of potential parental forms. Ultimately, during the late Cretaceous or Eocene, a permanent break-up of the land bridge occurred. Permanent deep-sea conditions developed on the north-south axis in the region east of the Philippine archipelago, Borneo, and Java. Plant forms continued to evolve independently both east and west of the deep-sea areas.

Today, an arbitrary boundary known as "Wallace's Line" can be traced along the western edge of the break-up sea which roughly separates the distinctly Australian and Asiatic plant groups (1). As noted above, Saccharum species were among the more ancient plant forms which preceded the continental break-up and hence continued to evolve on both sides of Wallace's Line. The early Saccharum species...

The Saccharum species must have been as promiscuous then as their descendants are today. This is because distinct intra- and interspecific forms of Saccharum emerged in Southeast Asia and India on one hand, and in the region of New Guinea on the other (9, 10). In particular, divergent forms of Saccharum spontaneum developed in India through a series of natural hybrid crosses. They are so distinct, in fact, from the S. spontaneum clones of other regions that some authorities feel they must have evolved independently from a totally different original ancestor (2). A high proportion of the still-untested Saccharum genetic material needed for the production of new, high-energy sugarcanes resides within the Indian spontaneum germplasm pool.

2. Saccharum Diversification and Migrations

From the late Cretaceous epoch onward, the main objective of the evolving genus Saccharum must have been simple survival in an intensely competitive environment with other herbaceous species. During this interval, species of the genus progressed from small, narrow-bladed, thin-stemmed, hollow-stemmed, and fibrous-stemmed clones bordering fresh and brackish water. They evolved into larger and thicker-stemmed forms with an increasing affinity for dryland plains and even semi-arid uplands (49). Several features still evident in the genus contributed to their survival (2, 7, 8).

Foremost was a marked ability to make both the interspecific and intergeneric cross. This attribute is extremely rare in higher plants. A probable second factor was the operation of the C4 pathway of photosynthesis. This pathway would have offered a more effective utilization of available light and carbon dioxide in crowded conditions heavily shaded by competing species. A third factor is the genus characteristic of depositing much of its photosynthetically-reduced carbon in the form of sucrose rather than starch. Sucrose is a mobile carbohydrate and biochemically more accessible than starch for support of growth and respiratory processes. A fourth factor is the genus preference for vegetative reproduction.

Reproduction. The ability to produce a new plant from a viable bud at each leaf axil, sustained by sugars stored in the immediate vicinity of each bud, must have offered an important evolutionary advantage over competitor species reliant on the production of true seed. Curiously, the ability to store sucrose in really massive quantities, as commercial cane hybrids do today, was probably not a major factor in the evolutionary survival of the genus. This attribute was a late arrival and figured mainly in the species S. officinarum. This species, sometimes described as the "noble canes" or "garden canes," attracted the attention of primitive man who propagated its clones in village gardens for chewing purposes (12, 4).

Unknowingly, the sweet-toothed aborigines must have aided the evolutionary development of sugarcane by retaining only the sweetest, soft-stemmed, and thick-stemmed specimens. Early man also carried S. officinarum with him on voyages eastward to Fiji and ultimately northeastward to the Hawaiian Islands (6, 2). However, the genus did not find its way to the western hemisphere until quite recently, and then it came from the east, via India, North Africa, and Spain, finally accompanying Columbus on his second voyage to the New World in 1493. The specific clone brought by Columbus, or something very close to it, is still extant in the noble cane "Creole" (2).

## BOTANICAL ATTRIBUTES

## 1. A Saccharum Preference For Fiber

Value as a boiler fuel and long-term value as sources of liquid and gaseous fuels (15, 16). Within the Saccharum group alone, the fiber-producing attribute has botanically dominated the genus while sugar-bearing forms have drawn the attention of modern tropical agriculture (2). All but one of the extant Saccharum species have a natural preference to produce fiber while having little or no aptitude for accumulating sucrose (Table 1). The principal exception is the species S. officinarum. But even the noble canes, and indeed even the hybrid sugarcanes of commerce, have a natural inclination to utilize their sugars in growth processes yielding fiber when water and nutrient supplies are sufficient to do so (2, 48).

2. Physiological Attributes: Saccharum species are not only an evolutionary product of the earth's mild climate zones, they are also equipped to utilize this climate in growth and development processes more efficiently than the majority of plant species. About a decade ago, the carbon-4 pathway of CO2 assimilation was discovered in sugarcane and it was soon found to characterize the tropical grasses in general (2). Photosynthesis in these species is further characterized by exceptionally low CO2 compensation points, a capacity to utilize both lower and higher light intensities than temperate or Calvin-cycle plants, and a lack of photorespiration. There is also spectrographic evidence suggesting that Saccharum species can absorb a broader region of the incoming solar spectrum than temperate species (13), and that sucrose is a persistently dominant photosynthate throughout most of the visible light spectrum (14, Fig. 2). Further to this, Saccharum species have elaborate source-to-sink mechanisms which function in a manner both qualitatively and quantitatively superior to those of most plants. Moreover, their ability to form sucrose rather than starch as the primary photosynthate has been a factor of enormous consequence both in the evolution of the genus and in its impact on tropical agriculture.

### 5.

End. "Taken together, these attributes enable tropical grasses to "harvest" sunlight and to store it in usable forms in rather massive quantities. This is not to imply that the processes and mechanisms themselves are particularly efficient; there are no really efficient photosynthetic systems operating anywhere in the plant kingdom. Nonetheless, the genus Saccharum does mark a kind of apex in the evolution of plant systems as converters of solar energy.

### AGRONOMIC ATTRIBUTES

The author has sometimes described sugarcane as the "world's finest living collector of solar energy," and as often as not, some member of the audience will hasten to point out that corn or sweet sorghum are equally proficient in energy conversion. Their reference is to the process of photosynthetic carbon assimilation, whose measured rate is ordinarily expressed as milligrams of CO2 assimilated per unit of leaf surface per unit of time. In this, they are quite correct, at least in a physiological sense, in that species from several genera do have CO2 assimilation rates about equal to those of sugarcane.

However, and this is very important, the meaningful measure to an energy planter in the field is not mg CO2/cm<sup>2</sup>/hr, but rather the amount of solar energy striking an acre surface in a year's time that has been intercepted by the plant, converted to a usable form, and stored as harvestable dry matter. This proficiency is expressed in tons of dry matter produced/acre/year (Table 2). Many processes seemingly peripheral to photosynthesis collaborate to form dry matter, but photosynthesis remains the decisive input upon which all others depend. Dry matter yield is still the single most accurate and meaningful measure of energy-conversion potential in higher plants. In this context, sugarcane is indeed the world's finest living collector of solar energy.

### 1. Growth Characteristics

6. Sugarcane has several important agronomic attributes for energy conversion not enjoyed by corn, sweet sorghum, sunflower, cacti, or other plants sometimes depicted."

As equal to sugarcane, these include: (a) A profuse tillering habit that yields a cluster of 10 to 40 stems/year from an original single-bud cutting; (b) a biphasic growth habit consisting of an extremely long tissue expansion phase (up to 8 months) and an extended maturation phase for converting the succulent green tissues to fiber; (c) a "ratooning" growth habit enabling the crown to continue vigorous stem production for about five years without replanting; and (d) capacity to continue the solar harvest—solar storage—tissue expansion processes 24 hours per day, 365 days per year. The ability to profusely tiller, that is to develop a crown which sends up a continuing array of new shoots, is itself an enormous advantage over certain other tropical grasses such as corn and sweet sorghum. Field corn rarely tillers at all while sweet corn may produce one to three secondary stems. Sweet sorghum similarly has less inclination to form tillers than does sugarcane. For the concept of year-round solar conversion potential, the limiting factor is not sunlight intensity, or warm day temperatures, or a year-round mild climate as often supposed, but rather a night temperature consistently higher than about 65°F. This enables the plant to proceed continually with the nocturnal processes of sugar translocation and storage (i.e., sucrose movement from leaf to leaf sheath to stem or "sink" tissues). Secondary sink tissues, the apical meristem and adjoining immature internodes, also receive a night input of sugars needed in direct support of growth and respiratory processes. Without a suitable night climate, the Saccharum source-to-sink system for solar energy conversion will not proceed at an optimal rate; in fact, at around 60°F, where certain other species retain some growth activity, sugarcane is inclined to simply sit there and mark time in an inactive state.

### 2. Tissue Expansion vs Maturation

As noted earlier, tropical grasses have the capability to harvest solar energy on a year-round basis,

yet maximum dry matter yields will ...

The text doesn't always follow if the energy planter only harvests these species on an annual basis. There are distinct categories of tropical grasses based on the frequency of harvest required for optimal yields (Table 3). This is due to a characteristic "diphasic" growth process. This process involves an initial tissue expansion phase, which is very visible but consists mainly of water, and a tissue maturation phase where dry matter accumulates rapidly with little outward change in the plant's appearance. The completion of both phases can require as little as 10 weeks in some species, like the NK hybrids, and 12 months or more in plants such as sugarcane (18).

A relevant example is the relative productivity of Napier grass (Pennisetum purpureum) and sugarcane when harvested at 6- and 12-month intervals. Experiments performed at the AES-UPR Lakes Substation indicate that Napier grass easily produces more dry matter than sugarcane over a period of six months (Table 4). However, if allowed an additional 6 months for growth and development before harvest, sugarcane yields will increase by over 100 percent while Napier grass yields decline by more than 40 percent. This is because sugarcane has barely begun its maturation phase by the sixth month, while Napier grass has essentially completed both its tissue expansion and maturation phases.

The second six months of growth are critically important to sugarcane, while Napier grass simply marks time or at best, produces a few weak tillers. For this reason, we have arbitrarily designated Napier grass as an "intermediate rotation" crop and sugarcane as a "long rotation" crop in our terrestrial biomass program (18). In a broader sense, the operation of diphasic growth processes requiring 12 months for optimization has significant implications for mainland sugar planters who are denied a yearlong growth period from the onset.

3. Saccharum Yield Potentials and the Sugarcane Breeder

The high biomass yields of commercial sugarcane hybrids are widely recognized, but this was not widely known until quite recently.

There was little demand for the fibrous residues (bagasse) produced by milling operations throughout the sugarcane world. Mill engineers saw some advantage in burning bagasse to provide process heat for sugar factory operations and the generation of electrical power. However, its use as a boiler fuel consumed only a fraction of the available supply, and no alternate uses of any appreciable magnitude were ever developed. There was some reluctance to use bagasse even as a boiler fuel, so long as fuel oil could be purchased at around two dollars per barrel.

The optimal tonnage potentials of sugarcane as a fuel source, therefore, remained an open question. Over the years, both agronomic and breeding practices designed to maximize sucrose have acted as constraints on total biomass production. An entirely new set of agricultural inputs must be evaluated together with new breeding objectives before sugarcane will operate to capacity as an energy crop.

As an example of this concept, the PR sugar industry is presently producing about nine over-dry tons per acre year as an island-wide average. A CEER-UPR biomass project in the Lajas Valley, designed to maximize dry matter production, has demonstrated yields in the order of 27 oven-dry

tons per acre year with plant-crop cane. Higher yields are expected from the ratoon crops. It is very probable that dry matter production can be raised to 35 or 40 tons per acre year using existing varieties, but with fiber rather than sucrose as the principal objective (Table 5).

Ultimately, yields approaching 50 dry tons per acre year (200 green tons) will require major breakthroughs in the breeding technology for Saccharum species. It is unfortunate that a series of genetic and physiological constraints have long operated in this genus to deny breeders access to more than a tiny fraction of the available Saccharum germplasm. However, the Saccharum germplasm pool is such a rich and varied source of genetic material that the eventual breaking of these constraints should lead to...

New recombination types will make museum pieces of present-day varieties. At that time, Saccharum species with fiber as their main product will be bred and valued to a far greater extent than they are today. Moreover, the newer generations of sugarcane varieties will be superior not only in terms of sugar, fiber, and total biomass, but they will also extend into marginal lands that are too cold, too arid, too saline, too acidic, too poorly drained, or too steeply contoured to sustain the present-day sugarcanes of commerce.

The past history of sugar planting tells us that the sugarcane plant must give up some of its sucrose when its growth regimes are intensively forced. This does not necessarily mean that the content of total sugars must decline. In the author's experience, the loss of sucrose attending forced growth regimes is pretty much balanced out by increases in fructose and glucose (2, 20, 21, 22, 23). While the recovery of total sugars may be hindered somewhat by increased fiber, it is not an unreasonable request of the sugarcane breeder to provide us with high-biomass varieties having a molasses yield potential which is very comparable, on a per plant basis, to the present-day sugarcanes of commerce.

Putting this another way, our projected yield increases by a factor of 3 to 5 for total dry matter should be accompanied by very large increases for molasses on a per acre basis.

9

# FACTORY OUTLOOK

### 1. Sucrose vs Ethanol and Fiber

Historically, Puerto Rico's sugarcane industry has emphasized sucrose and blackstrap molasses as its primary products while placing little value on fiber (bagasse). A future industry for which sugarcane is planted and managed for energy would emphasize highest molasses (in which sucrose is retained) and fiber, while eliminating refined sucrose as an economically-valid objective. Such changes in emphasis would not be confined to the sugar factory; to the contrary, they would necessitate some far-reaching transformations in the industry's agricultural phase. In effect, we anticipate...

Vastly greater mill deliveries of fibrous, high-tonnage cane have a slightly lower content of fermentable sol (total sugars). In the final analysis, these changes would provide a qualitatively poor cane, as far as recoverable sucrose is concerned, while the output of molasses and bagasse

would far exceed the yields to which a sucrose-oriented industry is accustomed.

There are highly valid reasons today why we should ask the genus Saccharum to give us more fiber and molasses, rather than sucrose, after having cajoled the genus to produce sucrose for so many years:

(a) In a botanical context, Saccharum is overall a better producer of fiber and molasses than of sucrose;

(b) Puerto Rico's needs for total fermentable solids (as sources of fuels and chemical feedstocks) are becoming far more urgent than her needs for refined sucrose;

(c) Puerto Rico has a critically urgent need to find a domestic boiler fuel substitute for oil and in this context, sugarcane fiber is the island's best available resource; and

(d) New developments in alternate products and by-products from bagasse, including cellulose conversion to glucose, indicate that sugarcane fiber will become a highly valued product in its own right as a long-term source of cellulose.

10. Puerto Rico's needs for sucrose and blackstrap molasses (molasses from which much of the sucrose has been removed) remain partially valid in the sense that we need molasses for the local rum industry. We also have a growing need for molasses as a source of ethanol for motor fuel and as an industrial chemical feedstock. But we can no longer afford to produce refined sucrose; in fact, the costs of producing sucrose locally have reached disastrous proportions, amounting to about 264 per pound in 1978. It is far more reasonable to leave the sucrose our cane still yields in the concentrated juice, i.e., to produce high-test molasses, thereby lowering milling costs and offering the rum and ethanol industries a higher-quality molasses. Again, the de-emphasis of sucrose.

This would remove some traditional production constraints from the cane plantation manager. He would now be free to approach the higher tonnage potentials which can never be realized in production operations directed toward recoverable sucrose.

2. Long-Term Prospects: Year 2000 and Beyond

By the year 2000, and perhaps much sooner for Puerto Rico, important changes will have occurred throughout the sugar planting world which will certify sugarcane's role as a source of sugar and energy:

(a) The need for renewable, domestic energy sources will have become sufficiently great to force government action in areas which today are the preserve of semi-academic research and politically-oriented discussion;

(b) Breeding constraints long operative in the genus Saccharum will be largely overcome, and a whole new generation of superior interspecific hybrids will be planted specifically as energy resources;

(c) Puerto Rico will still require molasses for her rum industry, and domestically-propagated sugarcane will be the sole source of this molasses;

(d) Puerto Rico will have an equally urgent requirement for fermentation ethanol as a motor fuel.

This need will be met with local molasses or glucose syrups derived from the cellulose of bagasse and woody biomass species;

(e) The use of bagasse and other biomass sources as boiler fuels for electrical power production will be on the decline, but other more sophisticated uses of plant cellulose will increase the overall demand for bagasse and other sources of fiber;

(f) Woody terrestrial biomass, marine biomass, and municipal refuse will have become major sources of renewable fuels and chemical feedstocks.

The scenario described above will apply to some extent to all developed societies. As a rule of thumb, however, it would apply least to developed temperate-climate nations still possessing large reserves of fossil energy, such as the mainland U.S. and Canada, and it would apply most to industrialized, tropical, and insular societies having no reserves of fossil fuels.

Energy. For better or worse, the roles that sugarcane will play as a future energy source will be more applicable to Puerto Rico than virtually any other society in the world. Within this context, the best that Puerto Rico can do in the realm of biomass energy is to take a forefront position in the development of sugarcane's alternate uses. Similarly, the worst thing that we can do is to wait upon other countries in other climate zones to develop other energy alternatives, which, when at last ready to come online, will be only partially applicable to Puerto Rico.

#### 3. Near-Term Outlook: High-Test Molasses and Boiler Fuel

(a) Molasses Self-Sufficiency for PR: Puerto Rico's need to produce ethanol in one form or another appears to be a permanent feature of this land. While one may prophesize that ethanol will be in common use as a beverage, a motor fuel, and a chemical feedstock by the year 2000, it is a matter of record that rum was in common use almost from the date of Puerto Rico's discovery. Rum has been one of Puerto Rico's finest success stories. For many years, rum production was largely a family operation with minimal consistency in production processes and quality control; however, in 1938 the UPR Agricultural Experiment Station published a treatise on rum manufacture which systematized all major steps from cane and yeast selection to the processing and aging of the final rum products (24). World War II saw increased rum production and exports accompanied by highly favorable tax rebate arrangements with the Federal government. By 1960, the rum industry was the second leading source of Island revenue (25), and present day revenues are in the order of \$300 million per year.

However, in a very real sense, Puerto Rico's rum industry is in a kind of jeopardy not unlike that imposed on Puerto Rico by her reliance on foreign fossil energy. The declining sugarcane industry does not provide enough molasses to meet local distillery needs, and as a consequence, Puerto Rico must rely on foreign suppliers for about half of

Her annual requirement. Moreover, much of the imported molasses is of higher quality than the local product and is actually preferred by local distillers. Within this context, the redirection of Puerto Rico's sugarcane industry would have as one of its first benefits the establishment of self-sufficiency in molasses. This would be accomplished in two ways: (1) a three to five-fold increase in total sugarcane tonnage would significantly increase the yield of molasses; and (2), the

retention of sucrose in the mass for the production of high-test molasses, would yield a higher quality product at a lower cost than the blackstrap molasses produced today. Without question, the planting and management of Puerto Rico's sugarcane for energy rather than for sucrose, i.e., for molasses and fiber, would have very significant side benefits in the form of molasses self-sufficiency.

(c) Fuel Ethanol from Sugarcane: It appears unlikely that Puerto Rico will produce significant quantities of ethanol for motor fuel before the mid-1980s. This projection is based on the need for additional research on production costs and is not a rejection of the ethanol fuels concept per se. Since 1976, much controversy has persisted between advocates and opponents of fuel ethanol from plant materials (26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34). The best case for ethanol has been established by a team of Battelle Columbus investigators working with sugar crops (29, 30), and by a University of Nebraska group whose studies include engine and road performances from ethanol-gasoline (Gasohol) fuel blends (26, 27, 37). The entire concept of ethanol production from plant materials for motor fuel has been criticized by Iowa workers who maintain that more energy must be expended in producing ethanol than can be recovered as fuel energy (35). Pak, et al., suggest that ethanol produced from sugar crops and grains will cost at least three times as much as gasoline (36). While such reports appear less informed than those of the ethanol advocates, their position lends ammunition to everyone.

13. Ethanol cost projections range from a most favorable \$1.00 to \$1.25 per gallon by Battelle-Columbus workers (30) to an utterly pessimistic \$3.00 plus per gallon by a government project in Costa Rica (34). Quite significantly, the studies by Lipinsky and co-workers stress a need for technological improvements, both in cane handling, milling and steam generation on one hand, and in fermentation-distillation operations on the other. Critics of ethanol tend to assume that all "best process" developments are complete and can be found in textbooks. Lipinsky and co-workers further identified mill operations as the phase where about 75 percent of ethanol-production improvements can be accomplished. Toward this end, they strongly support a "revolutionary" method for processing sugarcane, i.e., the Tilby cane separation process (38).

Workers in Puerto Rico are concerned with the very large improvements that can still be made in conventional milling operations and in the distillery itself. Suggested modifications include: (a) elimination of all but one mill from multiple-mill tandems; (b) a thorough (but inexpensive) preparation of cane before it enters the single mill; (c) use of bagasse as the sole source of distillery heat; (d) direct fermentation of raw juice; (e) elimination of one (and possibly two) distillation columns; and (f) a totally new method for dewatering ethanol (39, 40).

Puerto Rico is favored for ethanol research due to her long experience with rum, the existence of both commercial distilleries and pilot plant research facilities, and the capability to supply molasses on a year-round basis. However, very limited support has been received to date from DOE, and only in recent months have the PR Legislature and the PR Energy Office awakened to the possibilities of local research on ethanol for fuels.

(6) Bagasse as a Near-Term Boiler Fuel: In a PR sugar industry managed for energy rather than sucrose, the large amounts of high-test molasses described above would be accompanied by

Massive quantities of bagasse have a large potential value as a near-term replacement for

petroleum boiler fuels in electrical power generation. It is very possible, even probable, that this value will exceed that of molasses itself. In any case, bagasse would be the cornerstone of Puerto Rico's domestic boiler fuel industry. It would retain this position until replaced by other combustibles such as woody biomass, marine biomass, and municipal refuse, or until more sophisticated technologies for electrical power production like solar, OTEC, and wind come online.

The new emphasis on bagasse as a major boiler fuel has both agricultural and factory implications, which will be described in detail elsewhere. In essence, the production of this bagasse can be performed on a 12-month basis, which is climatically possible but inadvisable for agricultural reasons. Alternatively, it can be done on an eight-month basis, which is a more practical alternative. This latter option would be supported by mill modifications offering new sources of process heat in two capacities:

Utilization of hot flue gases for the partial drying of bagasse to increase its combustibility.
 Utilization of flue gases for a more thorough drying of bagasse, enabling it to be stored for later use as an off-season boiler fuel.

A significant option also remains in the open-air drying of bagasse. If option 2 were adopted, it is still probable that a bagasse shortfall would occur, amounting to about a two-month gap in the annual fuel supply. This gap could be filled with alternate tropical grasses propagated as solar-dried forages. These grasses would be bulk-cubated and stored for use as off-season fuels. They would also serve as off-season substitutes for bagasse in other fiber-based industries.

## **REFERENCES**:

1. Merrill, E. D. (1946). Correlations of the indicated biological alliances of the Philippines with the geologic history of Malaysia. Chron. Bot. 10: 216-136.

2. Alexander, A. G. (1973). Sugarcane Physiology: A Study of the Saccharum Source-to-Sink System.

Elsevier Scientific Publishing Co, Amsterdam, 3. Grass, C. O., 1969, Introgression between Saccharum and Miscanthus in New Guinea and the Pacific Area. Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol., 12: 995-1003, 4. Brandes, E. W., and G. B. Sartoris, 1936. Sugarcane: Its origin and improvement. USDA Yearbook of Agriculture, 1936: 561-611, 5. Brandes, E. W., G. B. Sartori, and C. O. Grass, 1947. Assembling and evaluating wild forms of sugarcane and closely related plants. Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol., 6: 128-165. 6. Artschwager, E., and E. W. Brandes, 1958. Sugarcane. (Agriculture Handbook no. 122), US Govt. Printing Office, Washington, D. C., 7. Bull, T. A., and K. T. Glaszion, 1963. The evolutionary significance of sugar accumulation in Saccharum. Aust. J. Biol. Sci., 16: 737-742, 8. Hatch, M. D., and C. R. Slack, 1970. Progress in Photochemistry. Vol. 2, Interscience Publishers, London. 9. Parthasarathy, N., 1948. Origin of noble canes (Saccharum officinarum L.). Nature, 161: 608. 10. Brandes, E. W., 1951. Changes in seasonal growth gradients in geographically displaced sugarcane. Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol., 7: 1-32, 11. Motengraaff, G.A.F., 1921. Modern deep-sea research in the East Indian Archipelago. Geogr. J., 57: 95-121, 12. Brandes, E. W., 1929. Into primeval Papua by seaplane. Natl. Geogr. Mag., 56: 253-332, 13. Alexander, A. G., and O. Biddulph, 1975. The photosynthetic action spectra of Saccharum species. Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol., 15: 966-983, 1975. 14. Alexander, A. G., and O. Biddulph, 1977. Action spectra for the assimilation of 14C into leaf sugar components of

sugarcane. Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol., 16 (Brazil). 15. Lipinsky, E. S., T. A. McClure, R.A. Nathan, T. L. Anderson, W. J. Sheppard, and W. T. Lawhon, 1976. Systems Study of Fuels from Sugarcane, Sweet Sorghum, and Sugar Beets. Vol. II. Agricultural Considerations. Battelle-Columbus, Columbus, Ohio. 16. Capturing the Sun Through Bioconversion, 1976. Conference on solar energy utilization through biomass conversion, Washington Center.

For Metropolitan Studies, Washington, D.C., 17. Hartt, C.E. and H. P. Kortschak, 1963. Tracing sugar in the cane plant. Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol. 11: 323-334.

18. Alexander, A. G., C. Gonzalez-Molina, and J. Ortiz-Vélez, 1978. Production of sugarcane and tropical grasses as a renewable energy source. First Annual Report. DOE Contract no. EG-77.G-05-5422.

19. Stevenson, G. C., 1965. Genetics and Breeding of Sugarcane. Longmans, Green and Company. London.

20. Alexander, A. G., 1968. The potential of sugarcane to produce sucrose. Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol. 13: 1-24.

21. Alexander, A. G., 1972. Ripening activity of CP 41845 in sugarcane having nitrate-and gibberellic acid-stimulated growth regimes. Crop Sci. 12: 654-657.

22. Alexander, A. G., 1968. Growth, enzyme, and sugar responses of immature sugarcane to foliar treatment with G-zauracil and gibberellic acid. J. Agr. Univ. P.R. 52(4): 295-310.

23. Alexander, A. G., 1969. Interrelationships of nitrate and 6-azauracil in the growth, enzymology, and sucrose production of immature sugarcane. J. Agr. Uni. P.R. 53(2): 81-92.

24. Arroyo, R., 1938. Rum Manufacturing. Univ. P.R. Agr. Exp. Sta, Circular No. 106 (in Spanish).

25. Rodriguez-Benitez, V., 1960. A report on pilot plant studies on rum technology in Puerto Rico. Sugar Journal, June issue.

26. Scheller, W. A., 1977. The use of ethanol-gasoline mixtures for automotive fuel. Clean fuels from biomass and wastes, IGT symposium. Orlando, Jan 25-28.

27. Schellez, W. A., 1976. The production of industrial alcohol from grain. Symposium on Fermentation in cereal processing. Am. Assoc. of Cereal Chemists. New Orleans, Oct. 53.

28. Anon, 1976. Alcohol: A Brazilian answer to the energy crisis. Science 195: 564-566.

29. Lipinsky, E., 1976. Conversion of sugar cane products into fuels and chemical feedstocks. Sugar Journal, August issue, pp. 27-30.

30. Lipinsky, E., H.L. S. Birkett, I.A. Polack, J.E. Atchison, S. Kresovich, T.A. McClure, and W.T. Lawhon, 1978. Sugar crops as a source of fuels. I.

Production of sugarcane and tropical grasses as a renewable energy source, First Quarterly Report (Year 2) to DOE, Fuels From Biomass Systems Branch, Contract No. BT-78-05-591 2, 44, Ladisch, M. R, C.M. Ladisch, and G. T. Tso, 1978, Cellulose to sugars: New path gives quantitative yield. Science 201: 243-744, 45. Anon, 1978, Preliminary engineering and cost analysis of Purdue/Tsao cellulose hydrolysis (Solvent) process. Report to DOE, Fuels From Biomass Systems Branch. Contract No. ET-18-x-01-4641, 46. Wilke, C.R. 1978, Process development studies on the bioconversion of cellulose and production of ethanol. Report to DOE. Contract No. W-7405-ENG-48, 47. Werner, E. 1979, Fiber as an energy resource. Short and long term outlook. Symposium on alternate uses of sugarcane for development in Puerto Rico, San Juan, March 26 and 27. 48, Van Dillewin, C. 1952. Botany of Sugarcane. The Chronica Botanica Co., Waltham, Mass.

#### -18- Table 1, SACCHARUM species and biomass products

**Species Principal Products** 

Saccharum edule Fiber

- S. barberi Fiber
- S. robustum Fiber
- S. spontaneum Fiber
- S. officinarum Sugar & Fiber

Interspecific Hybrids Sugar & Fiber

A/ Commercial sugarcanes.

Table 2. Two points of view on the photosynthetic potentials of higher plants

Assimilation Parameter Investigator of greatest interest

Plant Physiologist or "a plant biochemist

Energy Planter Tons Du/Acre/yr

- 20 - Table 3, Categories of tropical grasses based on time requirements for optimal fiber yield and probable frequency of replanting

1/ Harvest Replanting Category frequency (Mo) frequency (Mo) Candidates

Short Rotation 2-3 2-10 Sorghum 70A, 77

Intermediate 6 6-30 Napier grass

Long rotation 2 30-60 Sugarcane hybrid

Minimum tillage 12 30-8 Saccharum species

L/ Based on findings to date from DOE contract no. ET-78S-05-5912 (43).

Table 4. Divergent responses of sugarcane and napier grass to 6-and 12-month cropping (43) Total dry tons/acre, for varied Species

First 6 months, Second 6 months, Change (7)

Sugarcane: 2, 8.0, +9

Napier grass: 2/1244, 6.9, 4

1/ Mean values for three varieties and two row spacings

2/ Mean values for one variety and two row spacings

Table 5. Projected yield potentials for sugarcane propagated as an energy source in Puerto Rico

Industry Objectives Varieties sucrose:

Existing Blackstrap Molasses, High Sucrose Fiber, Existing High-Test Molasses, High Tonnage Fiber, Existing High-Test Molasses, High Tonnage Fiber, New Saccharum High-Test Molasses, Interspecific Hybrids

AJ Present PR industry average Production Inputs: Minimum, Water, Pest Control, Maximized water, N, Pest Control, Maximized water, Pest Control

Estimated Yield (tons per Acre per Year): 20 30-40

3 CPM/mg DRIED TISSUE

8 PERCENT OF TOTAL "C ASSIMILATED 8 & u

Fuctose Glucose 1 Sucrose MW Raffinose 1 Unidentified

710 "520 6005504804437 "400

WAVELENGTH (nm)

### Li 710 670 640

2. Mass assimilation into leaf-sugar components of sugarcane variety PR 980 illuminated with different wavelengths of the visible light spectrum. "Sucrose predominates at test wavelengths of 670 nm or lower, both in terms of total 14C assimilated (top) and as a percentage of the total 14C assimilated (bottom).

#### BREEDING POTENTIALS FOR BIOMASS IN THE GENUS SACCHARUM

Presented To: A SYMPOSIUM ON ALTERNATE USES OF SUGARCANE FOR DEVELOPMENT IN PUERTO RICO

Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico

March 26 and 27, 1979

Contributed By: The University of Puerto Rico, Agricultural Experiment Station, Mayaguez Campus, Rio Piedras.

### BREEDING POTENTIALS FOR BIOMASS IN THE GENUS SACCHARUM

Table of Contents

Topic:

ABSTRACT

CANE GROWING CONDITIONS IN PUERTO RICO

BREEDING OBJECTIVES FOR BIOMASS VS SUGAR

BREEDING HISTORY AND VARIETAL CHANGE

BREEDING MATERIALS AND INITIAL ATTEMPTS FOR BIOMASS

IMPROVED BREEDING METHODS FOR SUGAR AND BIOMASS

Flowering Synchronization

Breeding Procedures

LITERATURE CITED

FIGURES

# TABLES

Breeding Potentials for Biomass in the Genus Saccharum Testing Chu 1/ ABSTRACT Considering the growing interest in sugarcane as a renewable source of energy for Puerto Rico, this report evaluates the breeding potential for biomass in the genus Saccharum. The background of the island's long-established breeding program for species S. spontaneum and S. robustum in the genus Saccharum is seen as the most valuable source of genetic material for developing new biomass candidates. New hybrid cane varieties emerging from the latest breeding cycle of the AES-UPR sugarcane breeding program are also considered superior material for use in biomass breeding. With some minor modifications, the breeding procedures and methods used in the existing sugarcane breeding program can also be applied to biomass breeding. 1/ Plant Breeder, Agricultural Experiment Station, Mayaguez Campus, University of Puerto Rico, Rio Piedras, P.R.

Intensive research on the use of plant biomass as a renewable energy source has been ongoing in both the US mainland and Puerto Rico since the mid-1970s. Biomass, along with solid wastes, is seen as a potential energy contributor comprising about 10 to 12 percent of the US annual energy requirement. This is regarded by the DOE as a highly significant fraction (22). Biomass studies conducted to date in Puerto Rico among tropical grasses from Saccharum and allied genera indicate that the hybrid forage grass Sordan 70-A is the outstanding short-rotation plant, while Napier grass is a superior candidate for intermediate-rotation cropping. Saccharum hybrids and clones from several Saccharum species are considered as outstanding long-rotation and minimum-tillage crops, respectively (2). Given the lack of fossil fuels in Puerto Rico, and the ability to grow sugarcane there year-round, the idea of exploring the genus Saccharum and related genera as a renewable energy source for Puerto Rico seems fully justified. However,

Breeding for total biomass as the key objective in the genus Saccharum has never been attempted in Puerto Rico or elsewhere. A background of Puerto Rico's long-established sugarcane breeding program, together with breeding potentials for biomass in the genus Saccharum, is briefly presented in this paper.

Cane growing conditions in Puerto Rico display a virtually identical temperature pattern across the principal cane growing regions. However, there is extensive diversity in the annual precipitation and soil types throughout the island. The southern coast is generally characterized by low annual precipitation (37 inches), and irrigation is a well-established practice. The western and northern coasts are characterized by high annual precipitation in excess of 72 inches. Intermediate rainfall regimes (approximately 66 inches) are found in the east and southeast regions where irrigation is not generally practiced.

The cane lands in Puerto Rico embrace a wide variety of soil types. These range from fertile, highly productive and irrigated alluvial soils on the south coast to the low-yielding and poorly-drained clay soils in the north, southwest, and southeast coastal plains. Heavy and poorly drained clays with salinity problems are extensively scattered along the southwest coast, especially in the Lajas Valley. The annual mean temperature ranges from 76° to 79° throughout the major cane growing regions.

Breeding objectives for biomass vs. sugar: The CEER-UPR biomass energy program is evaluating sugarcane as an energy source in two capacities: (a) production of sugarcane and its related species solely as fiber; and (b) production of fermentable solids to be converted to ethanol. On the basis of these two goals, the distinctive features between sugar and biomass breeding are quite obvious. In the conventional breeding of sugarcane, the primary objective for a given variety has been a high sucrose content and a reasonably high cane tonnage yield per acre per year. To

On the contrary, the critical factor for a biomass candidate ought to be the total biomass tonnage per acre per year, with emphasis directed toward a high fiber content rather than sucrose. An equally valid objective is the high tonnage variety having a high brix value (total soluble solids) even though its purity values may be low. In this instance, a satisfactory yield of total fermentable solids can be expected in spite of a poor yield of sucrose.

In addition to these two key criteria, a candidate for plant biomass should possess most of the following features: (a) Good germination; (b) Rapid initial growth; (c) A strong tillering capability with rapid closure of the canopy; (d) A strong ratooning ability; (e) Resistance to major diseases, such as mosaic, rust, ratoon stunting and smut (not present on the Island at the moment); (f) Drought and salinity tolerance; (g) Waterlogging tolerance; and (h) Suitability for mechanized harvest.

Owing to Puerto Rico's population pressures coupled with limited agricultural land, it is reasonable to assume that a considerable portion of the land diverted to future large-scale biomass production would be marginal land characterized by low productivity. In addition, tillage-cropping would be stressed under conditions such that modest or low biomass yields can be obtained at very low cost. Under such conditions, the most suitable biomass candidate may be a more primitive Saccharum form accustomed to survival within highly-stressed growth regimes.

# **3 BREEDING HISTORY AND VARIETAL CHANGE**

Initiated in 1910, only a few island-bred varieties, such as M28, M 285, M 336, and M 3413, had been planted on a commercial scale prior to 1950. The sugarcane breeding policy in Puerto Rico can be best described as one of recurrent selection. In the beginning, a few noble canes and noble-cane hybrids were the primary commercial varieties and breeding stocks used in Puerto Rico. Owing to their low disease resistance, a severe outbreak of

The mosaic outbreak occurred from 1918 to 1925. From that time onward, a series of mosaic-resistant varieties produced by nobilization and by interspecific hybridization were introduced from Java and India. From these imports, the variety POJ 28784, a third-generation hybrid of S. spontaneum Java, soon became the predominant commercial variety in Puerto Rico. In the meantime, our local breeding objectives specifically emphasized the development of new varieties combining mosaic resistance with other desirable agronomic characters. This was accomplished by the use of POF and Co varieties and their PR hybrids. From this first breeding effort (1946 to 1962), a number of superior PR canes emerged, including PR 980, PR 1028, PR 1059, and many others widely used in Island plantations. The variety PR 980 (Co 281 x POJ 2878) has been the predominant commercial variety since 1965. It accounted for 20.44% of the 1960 crop and peaked at 62.60% of the total cane acreage for the 1969 crop. More recently-developed varieties, such as PR 1152 (Co 281 x POJ 2878) and PR 62-258 (PR 980 x M 336), have steadily increased in planted acreage during recent years. However, due to the recurrent selection policy

applied by the sugarcane breeding program, a serious lack of genetic variability in the available germplasm pool became apparent. This lack was clearly manifested in seedling populations developed during the early 1960s. In view of the urgent industry demands for high-sucrose and high-yielding canes adapted to mechanized harvesting, the needed broadening of the genetic base was attempted by use of conventional breeding lines instead. Among these four varieties, only M336 had attained as much as 13 percent of the Island cane acreage by 1960. POJ 2878 comprised 65.44% of the 1949 acreage. Co 281 is a hybrid of S. officinarum, S. barber, and S. spontaneum Indi.

New and untried wild clones from the Saccharum germplasm pool were introduced. A total of 250 elite breeding lines and commercial varieties from throughout the world were tested.

Worldwide, new varieties were introduced and incorporated into the cane breeding collection maintained at the AES-Gurabo Substation. A number of excellent new varieties have emerged from this genetic pool (Table 1; 11, 23). These include PR 64-1618 and PR 66-2281, which are increasingly planted in the Humacao, Yabucoa, and Arecibo areas. However, improvements in commercial sugarcane varieties throughout the world were accomplished by use of only a limited amount of original source material (4). Such a narrow genetic base must eventually constrain the varietal gains that can be made via breeding processes. For this reason, from 1974 to 1976, some eighty base breeding lines structured with new clones of S. spontaneum, S. robustum, and S. officinarum were introduced to Puerto Rico from USDA sugarcane collections at Houma, Louisiana, and from Beltsville, Maryland. To date, more than twenty of these lines have been incorporated into our breeding program. Some 25,000 seedlings have been obtained from this effort. These progeny provide a range of genetic diversity for the further broadening of the Saccharum genetic base. It is expected that new, high-yielding clones having disease resistance and tolerance to adverse growing conditions will emerge from the third improvement cycle which is now in progress. It is further believed that many of the new clones emerging from this breeding cycle will have major roles to play as renewable energy sources for Puerto Rico. BREEDING MATERIALS AND INITIAL ATTEMPTS FOR BIOMASS With the key breeding objectives for the biomass candidates in mind, two wild Saccharum species, S. spontaneum L. and S. robustum Grassl, appear to be the most valuable sources of genetic material for biomass breeding. The potential value of S. spontaneum L. in the breeding of conventional sugarcanes has been widely confirmed. As a general feature, this species transmits vigor, tardiness, tillering proficiency, resistance to mosaic and downy mildew, and tolerance to saline and drought conditions (5, 6, 13, 18, 20). Each of these traits is of major

#### "Importance to biomass

Candidates: In fact, the clones SES 231 and Tainan (S. spontaneum), as shown in Table 2, have already been evaluated as long-rotation candidates for biomass production in preliminary studies by the CEER-UPR and AES-UPR biomass program. S. robustum has been used for years as a source of breeding stock in Taiwan, Hawaii, and Australia. The clone 28 NG 251 was extensively used in Taiwan in the hopes of developing high-yielding, erect, and wind-resistant varieties. However, none of the S. robustum hybrids in Taiwan have reached the level of commercial varieties owing mainly to their high fiber content and poor juice quality.

However, these same features from S. robustum, intensified in new hybrid progeny, would be highly desirable for biomass production. A recent study on the fiber and sucrose contents of some 72 S. spontaneum, S.officinarum, and S. robustum clones was highly revealing as to the suitability

of these species for the breeding of biomass and sugar attributes (Fig 1). The results indicated that first-generation hybrids (F1) of S. spontaneum produced the highest fiber and lowest sucrose contents. Second-generation hybrids (F2) of S. spontaneum lost fiber and increased sucrose. For S. robustum clones, fiber content was similarly high, but sucrose was lower even than the S. spontaneum F1 generation (only 0.6 percent). As expected, the officinarum clones had markedly lower fiber values and higher sucrose values than either S. spontaneum or S.robustum.

These findings indicate that, for breeding biomass solely for fiber, the first generation hybrids of S. spontaneum offer a better source of candidates than the second-generation hybrids. When breeding both for biomass and fermentable solids, the superior candidates should appear among the second-generation hybrids. A study was conducted in Taiwan on the sucrose and fiber contents of some 137 clones of S. spontaneum. Fiber values varied from 22 to 42 percent, while sucrose values were exceedingly low. Some 114 of the clones..."

The text had a sucrose content of less than 1.0 percent. None had a sucrose content higher than four percent. Based on the above information, the most logical approach towards breeding Saccharum for biomass would be to cross clones of S. spontaneum (or its F1 hybrids) with clones of S. robustum (or its F1 hybrids).

6 A limited effort has been made to breed Saccharum for biomass as a contribution to the CCEER-UPR and AES-UPR biomass energy program. During December of 1977, a number of Saccharum clones in mainland USDA collections were evaluated for subsequent screening as biomass resources. A total of 73 clones were imported into Puerto Rico for this purpose. Some of these were intergeneric and interspecific hybrids representing parental material from the genera Saccharum, Becoilopus, Sorgo, Sclerostachya, Miscanthus, Erlanthus, and Ripidium (Table 4). Several clones, including US 67-22-2 (a BC, S. spontaneum) and B 70701 (an F1 Noble cane x S spontaneum) have already shown excellent promise as biomass producers. They were therefore used as parents in crosses with a number of varieties from the ABS-UPR sugarcane breeding program. It was possible to make these crosses through the use of "cut back" and leaf removal techniques, which in essence delay the flowering of early-tasseling varieties sufficiently long for synchronization with later-tasseling parents. Some 5,000 seedlings obtained from these crosses will be evaluated at the AES-Gurabo and AES-Lajas substations.

### IMPROVED BREEDING METHODS FOR SUGAR AND BIOMASS Powering Synchronization

It is widely recognized that the Saccharum genetic base available for sugarcane breeding is limited by physiological constraints and by genetic constraints incident to excessively high polyploidy (4). The species S. spontaneum and S. officinarum in particular experience wide differences in their flowering periods, with S. spontaneum clones tending to flower many weeks earlier than S. officinarum clones. In recent years, largely as a result of controlled photoperiod

Research (12,15, 16), studies on leaf removal for critical leaf ranks (7, 8,9) and other treatments have resulted in substantial progress towards synchronizing the flowering periods of divergent Saccharum species. An example of such synchronization is found in "leaf trimming" experiments performed with the variety NCo 310 at the AES-UPR Gurabo Substation (9). It was found that the absence of leaf ranks -1 and -2 for about 10 days following the initiation of floral primordia produced tasseling delays in the order of four to six weeks duration. Similar treatments administered to the

early-flowering S. spontaneum hybrid US 67-22-2 produced tasseling delays of up to six weeks duration. In the latter instance, it now became possible for the first time to use this S. spontaneum hybrid in crosses designed to intensify both the sugar and biomass-yielding attributes of the progeny (Table 3).

New Hybrid Breeding Procedures

At present, a collection of approximately 500 sugarcane breeding lines are maintained at the AES-Gurabo substation as germplasm sources for both conventional and biomass breeding purposes. The collection has been continuously renewed and new clone introductions have been added with a view towards maintaining a broad and viable germplasm base for Puerto Rico's breeding needs. A quarantine greenhouse is also available to accommodate the newly-arrived plant introductions. The breeding procedures that have been in use in Puerto Rico since the mid-1960s are summarized in the following outline:

Cloning, Seedling raising, Seedling evaluation in 2.5% pots, Stage 1 (in different environments represented by 4 AES Substations), Selection, Replant, and Block test Variety release.

Crossing: The dilute acid crossing technique, as developed in Hawaii, has been used extensively in Puerto Rico since 1963. Although the stems of some varieties tend to die prematurely when standing in the weak acid, a majority survive for long periods of time. Two methods of crossing are

The text should be corrected as follows:

The process used includes the polyeross and the biparental cross. Approximately 100,000 seedlings are produced each year. Selection and Testing: The seedling selection and testing procedures are performed in five stages. In the first stage, all original seedlings (germinated in flats in a greenhouse) are transplanted into field plots with 2.5 x 5.0 foot spacings. At eight to ten months of age, they are screened based on hand-refractometer results and visible character comparisons with standard varieties. Subsequent stages involve progressively more severe screening, increased replications, evaluations at AES regional substations, and ultimately, field-scale evaluations at commercial sugarcane plantations. The author believes that the breeding and progeny-evaluation procedures described here for conventional sugarcane can also be employed, with some limited modifications, for biomass breeding.

# LITERATURE CITED:

Alexander, A. G. 1977. Sugarcane as an alternate source of fuels and chemical feedstocks for Puerto Rico. Presented at the annual meeting of the Puerto Rico Sugar Technologists Association, San Juan, November 4, 1977.

Gonzalez-Molina, C., Ortiz-Vélez, J. 1977-78. Production of sugarcane and tropical grasses as a renewable energy source. First Annual Report to USE. AES, UPR, Rio Piedras, P. R.

Garefa, M., Gonzalez-Molina, C., Ortiz-Vélez, J. 1979. Production of sugarcane and tropical

grasses as a renewable energy source. Second quarterly report to USDE. AES, UPR, Rio Piedras, P.R.

POR 1973. Sugarcane Physiology (Chapter 1). Xavier Scientific Publishing Company, Amsterdam.

Babu, C. N., Bthirajan, A. S. 1962. A note on the use of spontaneous mutations in sugarcane breeding. Proceedings of International Society of Sugarcane Technology. 11: 464-469.

Chu, T. L. 1965. Sugarcane breeding in Taiwan. Proceedings of International Society of Sugarcane Technology. 12: 855-863.

Serapiéa, J. L., Chu, T. L. 1971. The role of leaves in the production of flowering stimulus in sugarcane. Proceedings of International Society of Sugarcane Technology. 14: 365-371.

1972. Effect of individual leaf age. University of Puerto Rico.

56(4): 403-409. 1978, "Breeding Sugarcane Varieties Adapted to Eastern Section of Puerto Rico." A report presented at Sugarcane Breeding Workshop, Belle Glade, Florida, January 25-26, 1978. Y. and L. S. Lew. 1959. "Progress Report on the Study of the Mode of Resistance of Genus Saccharum and Its Relatives to Downy Mildew." Proc. Nat. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol. 10: 1098-1107. Chu, T. L., B. Alsina, J. L. Serapion, J. L. Rodriguez, and C. Gonzales Molina, 1979. "Performance of New Sugarcane Varieties in the Coastal and Inter Plains of Eastern Puerto Rico." J. Agr. Univ. P. R. (in press). Coleman, R. E. 1962. "Control of Flowering and the Use of Pollen Storage as Techniques in a Sugarcane Breeding Program." Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol. 11: 533-539.

 Ts as. 16. uw 18. ww. 20. a. 22. 23. -10- Dunckelman, P. H., and R. D. Breaux. 1968, "Evaluation of Germplasm from the USDA Sugarcane Program at Houma, La." Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol. 13: 888-892. Gonzalez-Molina, C., F. Colberg, and L. Hernandez. 1978.
 "Censo de Variedades de Caña de Azúcar Cultivada en Puerto Rico." Publication 19. Estación Experimental Agricola, Rio Piedras, Puerto Rico. James, N. I. 1968. "Graduated Delay of Flowering in Sugarcane with Less-Hour Day Periods." Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol. 13: 984-991. + 1969. "Delayed Flowering and Pollen Production in Male-Sterile Sugarcane Subjected to Extended Day-Length." Crop Science, Vol. 9, May-June, p. 279-282. Panje, R. R. 1971. "The Role of Saccharum Spontaneum in Sugarcane Breeding." Proc. Nat. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol. 14: Price, S. 1969. "Interspecific Hybridization in Sugarcane Breeding." Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol. 12: 1021-1026. Robert, R. C. 1942. "Soil Survey of Puerto Rico." USDA in cooperation with AES, UPR. Skinner, J. C. 1966. "Using Wild Species to Breed Better Canes." The Cane Growers Quarterly Bull, Bus. Sugar Exp. Sta, Vol. 29 (4) 2-116. Shang, K. C., P. Y. Juang, T. L. Chu, and S. T. Huang. 1968. "A Study on the Transmission of Some Important Characteristics of Taiwan."

Originated wild cane (Saccharum spontaneum L.). Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol. 13: 968-974. Waterman, W.W. 1977. Clean fuels from biomass and wastes. A report presented at an IGT Energy Symposium, Orlando, Florida, January 25-28, 1977. Programa de evaluación regional de variedades de caña (crash program), Estación Experimental Agrícola, Colegio de Ciencias Agrícolas: Recinto de Mayaguez, UPR, 1974.

Figure 1. Fiber and sucrose contents of Saccharum clones harvested at nine months of age.

Table 2. Dry matter production by S. spontaneum and S. spontaneum hybrid clones in small field plots 17" DM produced in 12 months. Clone Classification Kg 1% of PR 980 PR 980 Saccharum hybrid 23.7 100 Tainan, 'S. spontaneum 26.9. SES 231 S. spontaneum 33.7 2.1 vs 2-72 S. spontaneum 3.4 148.1 vs 7297 . 28.7 2.2 us 72-144 . 30.2 127.4 Us 6722-2 S., spontaneum (BC,) 36.0 151.8. Plot size = 1/200 acre.

Table 3. Crosses of the early-flowering clone US 67-22-2, with intermediate-and late-flowering canes, made possible by synchronizing the time of tassel emergence. Parental Clones Date of Crossing Female Male Nov. 13, 1978 F160 x US 67-222 Nov. 17, 1978 PR6E-330 x Nov. 21, 1978 PR 70-3391 x Nov. 28, 1978 PR 70-3364. x Dec. 5, 1978 PROT-205 x Dec. 13, 1978 PR 67-1070 x.

Table 4. Intergeneric and intrageneric tropical grasses imported to Puerto Rico as candidate biomass sources in 1978. Intergeneric Cross Saccharum x Eccoilopus Longisetous, Saccharum x Sorghum, Saccharum x Sclerostachya fusca, Saccharum x Ripidium sp.

Saccharum santum, Saccharum x Erianthus contortus, Saccharum x \$. spont. (Intrageneric), Ripidium kansas Gate: A. bengalense x Rs bengalense (Intrageneric). Clone Identification: 72-1304, 66-301, 61-66-6, n-22-2, 66-157, 68-401, 64-37, 64-35, 561-9, 67-37-41, 66-163-2, T2-Bhe, 61-37-7, 60-58.

GENETIC POTENTIAL AND RESTRAINTS IN SACCHARUM AS AN ENERGY SOURCE

Presented to 'A SYMPOSIUM ON ALTERNATE USES OF SUGARCANE FOR DEVELOPMENT IN PUERTO RICO' at Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico on March 26 and 27, 1979. Contributed by AR, SEA, USDA in cooperation with the Louisiana Agricultural Experiment Station.

GENETIC POTENTIAL AND RESTRAINTS IN SACCHARUM AS AN ENERGY SOURCE by J. Irvine and G. T. A. Benda.

Physicists tell us that there are certain laws about the nature of energy that are universal. One such law says, in effect, that it's the nature of energy, on a universal scale, to be dispersed at random. Photosynthesis is one of the few processes which restrains the dissipation of the sun's energy by temporarily storing radiant energy.

Sugarcane is widely reputed to be the most efficient collector of solar energy and produces more biomass than any other field crop. To consider improving the energy-gathering ability of this superior performer requires audacity as well as knowledge of its genetic potentials and constraints.

We need to know why it does so well and then we must postulate approaches to greater efficiency.

The first suggestion for improving the energy-storing ability of Saccharum that would occur to a plant physiologist would be to increase the rate of photosynthesis. If one could increase the rate of accumulation of that dissipated solar energy, surely one would have greater amounts of energy stored in plant material. That rates of photosynthesis can be temporarily increased in laboratory and greenhouse tests has been demonstrated; application of these techniques to field production has been unsuccessful, however. Different rates of photosynthesis per unit of

Leaf area has been reported for different species. An investigation showed that there were differences in the photosynthetic rate among species of Saccharum and even among clones of the same species (Table 1). Initially an exciting prospect, selection for high photosynthetic rate failed when it was observed that the highest rates per unit of leaf area occurred in the narrow-leafed S. spontaneum clones, and high rates were not associated with high yields (4). The highest yields were obtained from interspecific hybrids which had intermediate rates of photosynthesis per unit of leaf area, but which had more leaf area than the S. spontaneum clones.

This observation led to the simple conclusion that photosynthetic rate per unit of land area is more important than the rate per unit of leaf area. Increasing the rate per unit of land area is accomplished by adding more leaves; increasing leaf area per unit of land area (leaf area index) quickly becomes a problem of increasing the population. Population can be readily increased by decreasing inter-row or intra-row spacing. The increase in photosynthetic efficiency (calories recovered/incident calories) with decreased interplant spacing is seen in Table 2, which shows a 60% increase in efficiency with a threefold reduction in row width.

Having found the constant on yield to be spacing, we again become enmeshed in the genetic potential of Saccharum. The wide differences in varietal performance on the conventional wide spacings are generally accepted, but there is no assurance that varietal performance would be similar on narrow spacing. Using a wide range of commercial germplasm, we compared the photosynthetic efficiency of 10 varieties at 10 spacings; five had upright and five varieties had spreading leaves. As expected, photosynthetic efficiency was improved by decreasing interplant spacing (Table 3). Photosynthetic efficiency also differed among varieties (there was no continuation).

This contribution is from AR, SEA, USDA, in cooperation with the Louisiana Agricultural Experiment Station.

The text should be corrected as follows:

"Differences due to leaf arrangement, although differences in efficiency were greater due to spacing than to varieties, it's clear that variety development for maximum photosynthetic efficiency must include spacing response as a criterion. Broadleaf plants have a deficit in energy storage called photorespiration, which in a broad sense refers to the consumption of energy in light and a loss of some of the CO being fixed in photosynthesis. Sugarcane, as well as maize and sorghum, also expires in the light, but the carbon dioxide released in photorespiration is recycled into the photosynthetic process once the light intensity is sufficient. Whether this advantage, unavailable in C3 plants, is rate-regulated and subject to genetic control is not known.

Sugarcane, apparently superior to many other plant forms in photosynthetic efficiency, has the distinct advantage of continuous growth over a long season. It has been suggested that this is the primary reason for its record of high productivity. A major factor in long-season production is its indeterminate growth habit. The growth of an individual stalk is terminated only by lowering or harvest. Stories exist of stalks over a hundred feet long in the highlands of Hawaii, where flowering is rare and harvest occurs every six or even years.

However, some constraints on growth are inherent in the genus. As a perennial monocot with no cambium and little variation in terminal bud diameter, there is a limit to stem diameter. Lacking the anatomical architecture of bamboo, there is also a limit to height, not length. While the potential for above-ground branching exists at every node in Saccharum, but not in all of the related genera, branching as a way of increasing biomass becomes impractical because of the weak union of branch and stem imposed by the size of the bud and the absence of secondary thickening. The limited potential for branching is partly offset by the abundant potential for rooting, a potential which enhances survival in long-season production."

A recumbent crop, underground branching is essential to tillering and the production of root crops. However, the lack of rhizomes is a production constraint in the commercial interspecific hybrids. Rhizomes are regularly produced in the related genera Imperata, Sorghum and Miscanthus, and occasionally in Ripidum. Rhizomes are produced in some clones of S. spontaneum and have been found in a hybrid between S. spontaneum and the commercial hybrid L 60-25. The advantage of rhizome production would be the self-perpetuation of the crop and insurance against poor stands due to fires or mechanical destruction. Rhizomes would be impractical on cultivated raised rows, and their production would require (as would the production of true seed) a portion of the energy collected by the crop. A rhizomatous sugarcane would be a worthy goal if managerial techniques could be developed for its control. Growing sugarcane from true seed is now routine at breeding stations, and it is conceivable that seedling populations from a selected cross could be grown with the same yield potential as from a selected clone from the same cross. However, sugarcane seeds are tiny, and their germination requirements have prevented field testing of this concept. Planting larger seed might make this idea commercially applicable, and crosses were made at Canal Point between sugarcane and sorghum. However, the hybrids were frequently sterile and the project was abandoned. Flowering is recognized as a production restraint in sugarcane, and seed production in a perennial crop would seem partially redundant.

4 Other tropical grasses have been reported to outyield sugarcane in biomass production during short cropping cycles (1). These forms possess a rapid rate of leaf expansion, a feature shared with maize and sorghum. Believing this to be of potential benefit to sugarcane, we interplanted sugarcane, sorghum and intergeneric hybrids between the two for comparison. The sugarcane grew slowly early in the season (as is normal), while the sorghum grew quickly.

With regard to leaf expansion, all of the hybrids grew slowly and exhibited the leaf expansion rate of sugarcane and the early flowering and morphological character of their sorghum ancestry. Rapid sugarcane leaf expansion and stalk elongation occur with crowding; photosynthates partitioning thus is directed toward growth rather than tillering. Crowding also increases fiber content and has no effect on sucrose level. So, we return to the concept of increasing energy storage capacity by crowding as many plants as possible into a hectare, to the concept of a forest of Saccharum that

has a high energy content, produces a high yield of biomass, and has a low cost of production.

The genetic potential for Saccharum as an energy crop is largely unexplored. The great variability in Saccharum and related genera, and the surprising amount of intergeneric fertility, create an unusually large gene pool. The imagination of the cane breeder does not face the limitations of the soybean or sugar beet breeder. In spite of the broad spectrum of material available, the greatest potential for economic biomass production probably will come from within the genus Saccharum. A recent inspection of the related forms at Coimbatore indicated that some of the tropical forms of S spontaneum may be the best biomass parents.

Selection of varieties for energy cropping may be incompatible with selection for a sugar crop. A recent study showed that hybridizing a clone of S spontaneum from Thailand with a commercial sugarcane gave an F generation that was outstanding in tonnage production. Repeated backcrossing to sugarcane and selection for sucrose caused a sharp drop in tonnage and a gradual drop in total solids in cane. This happened because the breeder was selecting for high sucrose and purity, and against fiber. Fiber constitutes 10 to 15% of the stalk in commercial varieties but can be much higher. One of the progenies had a fiber content of 28%, over twice that of the sugarcane parent. In some species, fiber may approach 50%. A variety...

The program for energy production selection could focus on total solids, suitability for close spacing, lack of flowering for continuous vegetative growth, erectness (since a disordered canopy produced by lodging reduces energy absorption), and intermittent formation of rhizomes. Cane grown for energy should be amenable to production with a minimum of cost and effort. Variety production has evolved to the point that many modern varieties can't survive without high nutrient levels, while high fertility depresses yields in some of the old noble varieties. The fact that high yields are possible with low investment is illustrated by a wild stand of S. spontaneum that yielded 188 t/ha of biomass after 200 days of growth. This stand, at least 20 years old, was never fertilized or cultivated and was periodically targeted with each new herbicide in an effort to eradicate it. Its dry matter production of 30 g/m^2/day compared to 20 g/m^2/day for our best commercial variety (fertilized with 333 kg N/ha) and to 13 g/m^2/day for commercial cane at the same age in Hawaii (2).

For maximum production, we would include a variety selected for maximum solids, planted broadcast to ensure maximum population, and grown in a system of culture. Cultivation would be omitted and weeds would be controlled by chemicals and shading. Insects and diseases would be controlled by variety resistance. Harvesting would be done either by V-cutters or by modified combines. Harvesters, loaders for V-cutters, and infield transport would be track-mounted or provided with high flotation tires to minimize damage to the fields. Chemically induced rhizome formation would be used to repair damage to the ratoon crop. Long ratoon cycles would be used to minimize replanting. Production costs would be so low that harvesting and transport would be the major expense before processing. Production for feed or dry matter would permit abuses of the crop through further cost reductions in harvesting and transport that would not be applicable to other uses.

Production for Fermentables and Beer

Page 2

Literature Cited

Alexander, A. H. (1979). Production of sugarcane and tropical grasses as a renewable energy source. Second Quarterly Report, CEBR-UPR, pp. 58.

Borden, R. J. (1912). A search for guidance in nitrogen fertilization of the sugar cane crop. Haw. Pitre. Red. 46(4).

Broaux, R.D. and Legendre, B. (1976). Biomass and sucrose production in sugarcane: Divergent selection strategies. Sugar y Azucar 73(6):47.

Irvine, J.B. (1970). Evidence for photorespiration in tropical grasses. Physiologia Plantarum 2, pp. 607-612.

Irvine, J.B. (1975). Relations of photosynthesis rates and leaf and canopy characters to sugarcane yield. Crop Sci. 15:671-676.

The following text is illegible and needs to be rewritten for clarity and comprehension.

Table 2. Increasing photosynthetic efficiency of Saccharum by decreasing interrow spacing:

Interrow Spacing|Photosynthetic Efficiency|

|---|---|

|2.8|Ratio of the biomass yield of CP 65-357 expressed as recovered calories divided by incident calories|

Table 3. Photosynthetic efficiencies of 10 sugarcane varieties as an average of 9 close and 9 wide spacings (Wet cane):

|Photosynthetic Efficiency|Average of 8 close spacings|Average of 8 wide spacings| |---|---|

Various spacings:

- Yacings 65-357: 1.86, 0.63 F
- 36-819: 0.50
- US102: 0.53
- 62-96: 0.85
- 60-25: 2.38, 0.58
- 21: 0.52
- 10: 1.05, 0.82
- 36-13: 1.08, 0.50
- 290: 1.07, 0.46
- 61-37: 0.99, 0.56

Average: 1.39, 0.58

- Calculated by dividing calories harvested as sugar and fiber from net cane by incident calories during the growing season.

- At close spacings, plants were 26.7, 43.7, and 60.0 cm apart. At wide spacings, they were 145.3, 162.0, and 179.2 cm apart.

'SUGARCANE PATHOLOGY: IMPLICATIONS FOR BIOMASS PLANTATIONS' Presented to 'A SYMPOSIUM ON ALTERNATE USES OF SUGARCANE FOR DEVELOPMENT IN PUERTO RICO'

- Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico, March 26 and 27, 1979

- Contributed by The Agricultural Experiment Station, University of Puerto Rico, Department of Crop Protection, Mayaguez Campus, Rio Piedras, PR

'SUGARCANE PATHOLOGY: IMPLICATIONS FOR BIOMASS PLANTATIONS'

Table of Contents

- ABSTRACT
- INTRODUCTION
- DISEASES OF MAJOR ECONOMIC IMPORTANCE
  - 1. Mosaic
  - 2. Ratoon Stunting
  - 3. Pineapple Disease
  - 4. Pythium Root Rot
  - 5. Leaf Scald
  - 6. Rust
  - 7. Smut
  - 8. Downy Mildew
- DISEASES OF MINOR ECONOMIC IMPORTANCE
  - 1. Eye Spot Disease
- 2. Brown Stripe
- 3. Pokkah Boeng
- PRODUCTION OF ETHYLENE GAS FROM DISEASED PLANTS
- REFERENCES

'Sugarcane Pathology: Implications for Biomass Plantations'

- LitJang Liul, Agricultural Experiment Station, University of Puerto Rico

# ABSTRACT

Mosaic, ratoon stunting, pineapple disease, leaf scald, Pythium root rot, smut, downy mildew, and rust are diseases of major economic importance on sugarcane. These same diseases may also affect intensively cultivated plantations for biomass production in Puerto Rico. Eye spot, brown stripe, ring spot, and Pokkah Boeng, however, are diseases of minor importance. By integrating various disciplines (date of planting, cost, production of gas such as ethylene by plants affected by viruses (cowpea mosaic virus, curly top virus, stubborn citrus virus), bacteria (Pseudomonas

solanacearum) and fungi (Fusarium oxysporum), the impact of diseases on sugarcane can be effectively managed.

Pathogenic fungi, viruses, and bacteria are also discussed. Diseases of major economic importance, such as mosaic, were the most feared in the 1940s when noble canes were grown for sugar.

2. Production. Although mosaic is not prevalent in sugarcane plantations nowadays, it may still affect biomass production should severe strains of the virus occur under local conditions (11). The testing of promising varieties for mosaic resistance should continue to enjoy a priority role in research programs for biomass production.

### 2. Ratoon Stunting Disease

Ratoon stunting disease (RSD) has become the second most important disease of sugarcane in Puerto Rico since 1965. Losses due to RSD varied from 12 to 36 percent depending upon varieties (23). Although hot water treatment of affected seed pieces at 50°C for 2-1/2 hours is acceptable for commercial sugar production, it may not be economically feasible for biomass production. Since drought conditions accentuate the losses considerably, adequate irrigation and fertilization together with the use of resistant or tolerant varieties will probably achieve maximum biomass production at the lowest cost.

# 3. Pineapple Disease (Ceratocystis paradoxa)

Pineapple disease has a tremendous effect on the seed piece germination of susceptible sugarcane varieties. Sugarcane plants growing in poorly drained areas are highly susceptible to the disease (10). Seed treatment with benomyl at the rate of 0.12 kg/85 liters of water has controlled the disease effectively. However, it may not be economically feasible to do so for biomass production. The improvement of drainage conditions, together with the use of resistant varieties, should minimize losses due to this disease.

# 4. Pythium Root Rot (Pythium spp.)

Root rot, caused by a complex of soil microorganisms, including Pythium and nematodes, reduces cane production considerably. Susceptible varieties such as PR 1085 growing in a poorly-drained soil during the cooler months are highly susceptible to the disease. A combination of the

The following practices might possibly improve sugarcane biomass production:

- (a) Use of resistant varieties;
- (b) Improvement of drainage conditions;
- (c) Delaying of planting date in the Primavera cane.

High summer temperature arrests the growth of most Pythium species.

## 5. Leaf Scald (Xanthomonas albilineans)

Leaf scald has occurred sporadically in the humid area along the eastern coast of Puerto Rico. It is a potentially dangerous disease on sugarcane. Improving drainage conditions, together with the use of resistant varieties, should minimize the losses due to this disease.

# 6. Rust (Puccinia erianthi) (14)

Rust causes considerable damage to susceptible sugarcane seedlings as well as adult cane in Puerto Rico (14). It may be a potential threat to biomass plantations for the following reasons: (a) Urediospores of P. erianthi multiply rapidly in regions with high air humidity and warm climate. (b) Intensive biomass cultivation provides the ideal environmental conditions for infection of sugarcane by rust.

(c) Biomass plantations tend to be harvested more frequently than commercial plantations. Young canes from 1-6 months of age are extremely susceptible to rust.

Delaying the date of planting, together with the use of resistant varieties, should reduce considerably the incidence of rust.

# 1. Smut (Ustilago scitaminea) (12)

The presence of smut in our neighboring islands such as Jamaica, Guyana, Martinique, and Trinidad, as well as in the Continental United States (Florida), poses a constant threat to the Puerto Rico sugar industry and to biomass production in Puerto Rico. The current intensive biomass breeding program also tends to shift the germplasm emphasis from noble canes to wild Spontaneums, which are highly susceptible to smut. Testing of sugarcane varieties for smut resistance should be given the highest priority in the biomass program.

### 8. Downy Mildew (Sclerospora sacchari)

Downy mildew is a potentially dangerous disease to sugarcane as well as to corn, sorghum, and Johnson grass. The oospores

Spores of this fungus can remain viable in the soil for more than five years. It attacks the roots of sugarcane when the environmental conditions are favorable. Sclerospora aminicola, which reportedly also attacks sugarcane (21), was recently found on sorghum and Johnson grass in the Lajas area. The following precautions are suggested to prevent further spread of the disease: (a) Destruction of infected plant residues to eliminate the principal sources of inoculum; (b) eradication of infected plants through "roguing" to prevent seasonal carryover by spores in the soil; (c) crop rotation to avoid planting sorghum, corn, or sugarcane in the same affected fields for at least five years; (d) avoiding high humidity which favors disease development; and (e) prohibiting the use of seeds from affected fields.

# DISEASES OF MINOR ECONOMIC IMPORTANCE

1. Eye Spot Disease (Helminthosporium sacchari): Eye spot causes considerable damage to susceptible varieties of sugarcane growing in irrigated fields during the cooler months in Puerto Rico. It mostly affects older leaves which probably do not contribute much to biomass production. Nevertheless, precautions must be taken not to plant highly susceptible varieties for biomass production.

2. Brown Stripe (Helminthosporium stenospilum): Brown stripe causes severe damage to

susceptible sugarcane varieties. Plants growing in potassium or phosphorus deficient soil are highly susceptible to the disease. Application of adequate fertilizers should minimize infection of sugarcane by this fungus.

3. Pokkah Boeng (Fusarium moniliforme): This disease occurs mainly during the rainy season in warm climates. However, affected plants usually recover from the infection as soon as the rainy season is over.

## PRODUCTION OF ETHYLENE GAS FROM DISEASED PLANTS

The dry biomass from sugarcane may eventually be converted through the process of pyrolysis or gasification into a mixture of combustible gases such as methane, carbon dioxide, carbon monoxide, hydrogen, and ethylene. Ethylene, a common metabolic product of fungi and bacteria, is also produced.

The sequence "6, 8, 16" is also produced by diseased plants (18, 19, 22). Chalutz and DeVay (5) reported in 1969 that strains of Ceratocystis fimbriata differed in ethylene production during growth on various culture media. Carrot and sweet potato roots colonized by C. fimbriata evolved more ethylene than non-inoculated roots. Ethylene production was dependent upon the rate and amount of fungus growth on agar media and in host tissues. Ethylene was also reported as a metabolic product of Blastomyces dermatitidis Arch. (16), Pseudomonas solanacearum (6), cowpea mosaic virus (15), curly top virus (20), and stubborn virus (17). Lockhart and Semancik in 1970 (15) reported that ethylene production was higher in cowpea mosaic virus infected tissues than in healthy ones. Approximately 2000 ppb of ethylene per gram of dry weight was produced from diseased tissues in 24 hours while less than 1000 ppb was produced from healthy tissues in the same period of time. Increased ethylene evolution in the curly top virus affected tissues was also reported in 1968 by Smith, et al. (20). Although the amount of ethylene in diseased plants is small and difficult to assess, it should be explored as a possible means for increasing production of synthetic gases through bioconversion.

### 10. REFERENCES

Alexander, A. G. 1977. Sugarcane as an alternate source of fuels and chemical feedstocks for Puerto Rico. Paper presented at the annual meeting of the Puerto Rico Sugar Technologists Association, San Juan, Puerto Rico.

Anon., P. R. Water Resources Authority Annual Reports, 1966-1974.

Bisle, J. B. 1940. Effect of emanation from several species of fungi on respiration and color development of citrus fruits. Science 91: 458-459.

Bonnet, Juan A., Jr. 1979. Energy self-sufficiency for Caribbean islands. News release. The San Juan Star.

Chalutz, E., and J. E. DeVay. 1969. Production of ethylene in vivo by Ceratocystis fimbriata in relation to disease development. Phytopathology 59(6): 750.

Freebairn, H. T., and I. W. Boddenhagen. 1964. Ethylene.

Production by Pseudomonas solanacearum. Nature 202: 313-316. Fraser, M.D, 1977. The economics of SN production by anaerobic digestion of specially grown plant matter. "Symposium papers, Clean Fuels from Biomass and Wastes, January 25-28, 1977, Orlando, Florida." Sponsored by Institute of Gas Technology. Mag, L., and R.W. Curtis. 1968. Production of ethylene by fungi. Science 159: 1357-1358. Liu, L, J. J. Adsuar, and J.B. Pérez. 1971. Diseases of sugarcane and their control in Puerto Rico. J. Agr. Univ, P.R, 55(2): 139-146. Lis, L.J., A.C. Monllor, and J. Mignucci. 1972. The pineapple disease of sugarcane in Puerto Rico. Proc. 14th Cong. ISSCT. Liu, L.J. 1972. Strains of sugarcane mosaic virus in Puerto Rico. J. Agr. Univ. P.R, 56(3): 292-300. Liu, L.J. 1977. Sugarcane smut disease. Paper presented at the annual meeting of the Puerto Rico Sugar Technologist Association, San Juan, Puerto Rico. Liu, L.J., G. Ramirez, J.L. Serapion, and C. Consuegra-Nolin. 1979. Some further developments in the study of ratoon stunting disease of sugarcane in Puerto Rico. J. Agr. Univ. P.R, (In press).

Liu, L.J. 1979. Occurrence of sugarcane rust in Puerto Rico. J. Agr. Univ. P.R, (In press). Yockhart, B.E., and J.S. Semancik. 1970. Growth inhibition, peroxidase, and 3-Indoleacetic and oxidase activity and ethylene production in cowpea mosaic virus-infected cowpea seedlings. Phytopathology 60: 553-554. Nickerson, W.J. 1948. Ethylene as a metabolic product of the pathogenic fungus Blastomyces dermatitidis. Arch. Biochem. 17: 225-233. Olson, E.O., B. Rogers, and G.K. Rasmussen. 1970. Abscission of citrus fruit and ethylene production by Clementine Tangerine fruit grafted onto seedlings infected with Stubborn virus. Phytopathology 60:155-157. Ross, A.F., and C.E. Williamson. 1951. Physiologically active emanation from virus-infected plants. Phytopathology 41: 431-438. Smith, W.H., D.F. Mudge, and J.C. Parker. 1964. Effect of damage and fungal infection on the production.

Smith, S.B., S. RyMeCall, and J. He Harris. 1968. Alternation in the auxin levels of resistant and susceptible hosts induced by the curly top virus. Phytopathology 58: 575-577. Tarr, A.J. 1962. Diseases of sorghum, sudan grass, and broom corn. The Commonwealth Mycological Institute, Kew, Surrey, England. Williamson, B. 1950. Ethylene, a metabolic product of diseased and injured plants. Phytopathology 40: 205-208.

"Sugarcane Cultural Modifications for Maximum Biomass" Presented by a Symposium on Alternate Uses of Sugarcane for Development in Puerto Rico. Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico. March 26 and 27, 1979.

Contributed by The University of Puerto Rico, Center for Energy and Environment Research, and UPR Agricultural Experiment Station, Rio Piedras, Puerto Rico.

Table of Contents:

- Abstract
- Sugar Planting vs Biomass Planting
- Agronomic Modifications: Variety Selection, Water and Nitrogen Inputs, Plant Density

Modifications

- Botanical Considerations: Saccharum Species in Marginal-Land Agriculture, Harvest Frequency vs Maturation

- Multiple Crop Integration: Tropical Grasses Rotation with Food Crops, Agriculture and Factory Integration

- Sugarcane-Tropical Grasses Integration for Industrial Cogeneration
- References
- Tables and Figures

"Sugarcane Cultural Modifications for Maximum Biomass" by Alex G. Alexander. AES-UPR and CEER-UPR Biomass Energy Program, University of Puerto Rico.

Abstract: In optimizing yields of sugarcane biomass, immediate consideration is given to agronomic factors such as varietal selection, water and nitrogen inputs, row spacing, harvest intervals, and trash, particularly in marginal lands that are too arid or too steeply contoured for conventional cane. Maximum sugarcane biomass is also predicated upon a careful integration of the plant with allied grasses and food crops on an...

PLANTING vs BIOMASS PLANTING AGRONOMIC MODIFICATIONS

- 1. Variety Selection
- 2. Water and Nitrogen Inputs
- 3. Plant Density Modifications

BOTANICAL CONSIDERATIONS

- 1. Saccharum Species in Marginal-Land Agriculture
- 2. Harvest Frequency vs Maturation

MULTIPLE CROP INTEGRATION

- 1. Tropical Grasses Rotation with Food Crops
- 2. Apiculture and Factory Integration

Part 1: SUGARCANE-TROPICAL GRASSES INTEGRATION FOR INDUSTRIAL COGENERATION REFERENCES TABLES AND FIGURES

'Sugarcane Cultural Modifications For Maximum Biomass

SUGAR PLANTING vs BIOMASS PLANTING

Sugarcane planted as an energy resource will require management practices that differ significantly from those of conventional sugar planting. Such changes will fall into four broad categories:

(a) Modification of agronomic practices;

- (b) changes based on Saccharum botanical attributes;
- (c) modifications based on sugarcane integration into an island-wide food and energy program, and

(d) modifications stemming from factory requirements, that is, the requirements of energy processing installations.

To a disinterested observer, a sugarcane energy plantation would differ little in outward appearance from the plantations of the past; actually, 80- or 100-ton cane doesn't look much different than 30-ton cane on casual inspection. Our observer would note some differences in the cane's compositional analyses. Sucrose content would be lower and fiber content higher, but total sugars would remain about the same. The really striking features would appear in areas where we have had little or no past experience. Forms of sugarcane (Saccharum species) would be seen that never before were planted on a commercial scale. Soil and topographical sites previously regarded as unsuited to sugar planting would be occupied by highly fibrous forms of sugarcane. The observer would also see sugarcane being harvested both earlier and later in the growing season than he could recall at any time in the past. And he would observe other tropical grasses being harvested, some of them quite similar to sugarcane.

Sugarcane in appearance—during months of the year when no sugarcane of any form was ever harvested in the past. These and other changes would come to pass in a sugarcane industry oriented to energy rather than sucrose. They are predicated upon a clear recognition of sugarcane as a renewable and domestic fuel source of decisive importance to a high-energy consuming society.

## AGRONOMIC MODIFICATIONS

When evaluating means to increase yields of sugarcane biomass, priority consideration must be given to the same agronomic factors that govern sugar yields:

- (a) Selection of correct varieties for the task at hand;
- (b) Row spacing;
- (c) Inputs of nitrogen and water; and
- (d) Frequency and method of harvest.

An added factor of potentially great importance is pest control. For sugarcane biomass in Puerto Rico, the most ominous pest at this moment is the white grub (gusano blanco). In its larvae stage, this insect causes serious damage to sugarcane roots, and it infests most of the sugarcane lands on the semi-arid south coast. For experimental studies, we have controlled the insect with the pesticide Aldrin, a very effective chemical but one prohibited by law for commercial use. There is reason to believe that Lindane or other less residual materials will provide adequate control. Perhaps the best "control" will be the use of varieties sufficiently vigorous and sufficiently stimulated to withstand white grub injury to their roots. In this connection, it should be noted that the better irrigated sugarcane plantings are far less susceptible to white grub damage. Conversely, the insect thrives in excessively dry soils on sugarcane root systems already hard-pressed to meet the plants' need for water.

## 1. Variety Selection

Sugar planters have long favored sugarcane varieties having high sucrose content as their principal attribute, together with such closely allied characteristics as disease resistance, suitability for mechanical harvest, erectness, and adaptability to regional soils and climates. The "high tonnage"

The characteristic was also highly favored, but only when accompanied with at least moderately high sucrose. An exceptionally high tonnage variety having only poor sucrose yields was generally regarded as little more than a conversation piece. Moreover, when high tonnage-high sucrose varieties were propagated commercially, emphasis was always given to sucrose rather than biomass. Such varieties were never "forced" toward maximum stem growth for more than about half of their cropping cycle. Nonetheless, despite an industry preference for sugar, Puerto Rico's cane varieties have held up as biomass producers better than as producers of sucrose. The sugar industry today still recovers as much biomass per acre as it did in 1950 when very superior sucrose yields were obtained (1,2).

Recent studies directed toward maximized cane biomass have utilized three local varieties: PR 980, PR 64-1791, and NCo 310. The two PR varieties have good (but not exceptional) tonnage records in the Lajas Valley where the work is being conducted, while NCo 310 has given a fair tonnage performance in virtually all the island's sugarcane zones (3). During 1978, two distinctly high biomass varieties were identified having apparent yield potentials much superior to the varieties examined to date. These are US 67-222, an import from Louisiana having an exceptionally large dosage of S. spontaneum germplasm, and a Barbados hybrid, B 70701. US 67-22-2 was employed both as a female parent and male parent in crosses performed during the autumn of 1978 (4). Similarly, B 70701 was used as a female parent in crosses performed directly in the field during October 1978 (Table 1). Although these crosses were conducted as part of the AES-UPR breeding program for conventional sugarcane, the resulting progeny will be examined very closely for the high biomass yielding attribute. In a future sugarcane energy plantation, such varieties and their superior progeny would be managed for total biomass and high-test molasses (2). Biomass would probably...

"Be favored over molasses as a consequence of forced growth regimes. We expect from such cane a rather poor yield of sucrose (which in any case would be retained in the molasses), and yields of total fermentable solids roughly comparable to those of conventional sugarcane. On a per plant basis, the recoverable fermentable solids could be moderately lower owing to higher contents of fiber (S), but the per area yields should far exceed those obtained by the present sugarcane industry.

## 2. Water and Nitrogen Inputs

Virtually all of the Saccharum species examined by the author in greenhouse experiments have a pronounced responsiveness to applied nitrogen and water (6). Among the interspecific hybrids of commerce, increased nitrogen levels are associated with an increased number and vigor of buds initiated at the crown, increased number and vigor of tillers, and increased tissue expansion accompanied with higher foliar chlorophyll levels and stem succulence (6).

However, under field conditions, nitrogen and water can be maximized for growth only at the expense of sucrose (8, 9, 10). Even the "sweetest" of commercial sugarcane will attempt to produce new tissues rather than sugar if they are given access to water and nitrogen in a suitable temperature regime (6, 7).

Studies in Puerto Rico have shown that to fertilize heavily with nitrogen beyond the second month of the new ratoon crop can produce a plant still trying to grow at 10 to 12 months; that is, a time when they should be "ripening" or accumulating sucrose in vegetatively inactive stems (8). Similarly, it was never possible to maximize irrigation when sucrose alone was the desired product. To do so, particularly during the later stages of the crop cycle, would promote the inversion of stored sucrose for use in revitalized growth and respiratory processes.

For maximized biomass production in Puerto Rico, it is reasonably certain that N fertilization rates will need to be increased at least several-fold over levels currently used by the PR sugar industry. By..."

In 1976, the average nitrogen application on the island amounted to about 120 pounds per acre per year, primarily administered during the early stages of maturation regrowth. Initial data from DOE-sponsored studies at Lajas suggest that 300 pounds per acre per year, administered in three increments (1/3 at planting and 1/3 each at months four and eight), were insufficient to maximize dry matter yields. These levels may need to be increased to as high as 600 pounds per acre per year. However, the entire macronutrient management of high-biomass sugarcane must be reevaluated in terms of fertilizer source, total quantities required per year by specific varieties in specific regional zones, and the number and frequency of incremental treatments.

Irrigation requirements for maximized biomass also require further research. Current data from DOE studies in the Lajas Valley suggest that approximately 3.5 to 4 acre-feet of water will be needed to sustain growth in that region. These estimates are based on border irrigation treatments amounting to about three acre-inches per application, administered 14 times over a period of 10 months. It is doubtful whether the current sugarcane plantings on the island's south coast average half this amount annually. Water stress and outright symptoms of water deficiency are commonly observed from Cabo Rojo to Guayama. Moreover, roughly 1.5 to 2 acre-feet would also be needed on a seasonal basis in Puerto Rico's humid zones.

Further to this point, it's important to note that higher nitrogen and water applications are not necessarily synonymous with year-round applications. Just as the sugar planter is hesitant to administer growth-stimulatory agents late in the crop cycle, when sucrose should be accumulating in the cane stems, it may be necessary to restrain such treatments at some point to encourage maximum dry matter accumulation in cane planted for total biomass. In addition to evaluating the plant water requirements for optimized biomass growth, more research is needed on the design and installation of suitable water delivery systems.

The text presents information on systems, along with cost analyses for the long-term development of Puerto Rico's water resources. Water resource development will likely constitute the eventual limiting factor in the utilization of Puerto Rico's biomass resources for energy. It seems probable that development costs for irrigation water on the semi-arid south coast will be as high as \$150 to \$200 per acre-foot (in 1979 dollars).

Plant density modifications are also discussed. There is significant evidence to suggest that commercial sugarcane planted at 4 to 6-foot row centers does not produce enough stems to fully utilize the light, water, and nutrient inputs for a given field surface. This is especially true in the early stages of a plant crop when the young sugarcane plants are perhaps more focused on establishing the crown and root systems than on closing their overhead canopies.

Plant densities can be increased by placing more seed pieces in the furrow or by narrowing the distances between furrows. Reports from Louisiana indicate that substantial tonnage increases will result from narrowed row centers. Other studies suggest that an increased density of stems is an inherited characteristic. If this is correct, the standard evaluation of new progeny from sugarcane breeding programs at constant row spacings acts as an unfair constraint on those plants with the high-density attribute.

Recent studies in Louisiana revealed favorable responses to close spacing. Identical experiments in Florida showed similar responses early in the crop, but yield gains were significantly diminished after about the sixth month. Comparable trends were recorded in Puerto Rico. In the latter instance, large yield gains were obtained from close spacing (20 inch versus 60-inch row centers) up to six months after seeding, but these increases were largely lost between months six and twelve (as shown in Table 2).

Only one of the three varieties tested showed dry matter yield increases at 12 months, and this amounted to less than three tons per acre. Crown development... [Page Break]

"Rather than canopy closure, it appears to be the decisive factor in optimizing sugarcane density in Puerto Rico (3, 14). In this respect, it may be more desirable to increase seeding rates at standard row centers than to narrow the distance between rows. Additionally, new varieties may emerge that respond well to close spacing. Otherwise, the only advantage of close spacing in Puerto Rico that one can visualize at this time would be in the unlikely event that sugarcane is propagated only as a 6-month plant crop. That is, in a crop rotation system where sugarcane must give up its site fairly frequently to another crop.

## BOTANICAL CONSIDERATIONS

As a domestic energy resource, sugarcane's most effective contribution would be made in the context of a year-round, fully integrated input of biomass feedstocks to a range of energy conversion systems. Hence, any serious study of sugarcane's energy attributes must include Saccharum botanical resources together with the more familiar attributes of the field and factory. This is especially true in Puerto Rico for several reasons:

(a) Conventional sugarcane cannot realistically be harvested more than about eight months of the year;

(b) Puerto Rico's land and water resources are too highly diversified to be accommodated by any single clone or variety; and

(c) the genus Saccharum has as many botanically distinctive forms as Puerto Rico has distinctive agricultural zones. It is probable that some of these forms would find a home in Puerto Rico, where conventional hybrids have never before been planted.

#### 1. Saccharum Species in Marginal-Land Agriculture

Puerto Rico has approximately 270,000 acres suited to mechanized agriculture (15). These lands essentially conform to SES classes I and II. They have adequate water and drainage to sustain intensive cropping. However, a much larger acreage is too steeply contoured, too arid, too poorly drained, too saline, or too acidic to support mechanized or intensive production operations. It is important that future energy cane planters do not confine their efforts to these prime lands.

## 7"

Themselves exclusively to Puerto Rico's superior lands-in a kind of perpetual competition with food crops. Rather, Puerto Rico must capitalize on Saccharum aptitudes for survival within marginal environments and with minimal production inputs. Puerto Rico has access to a large number of Saccharum forms sometimes depicted as "species" (many distinct clonal types reside within a species) or "wild" sugarcanes. For convenience, these can be grouped into three broad categories: (a) Select representatives of Saccharum species, maintained in USDA or world collections as germplasm sources; (b) "escaped" Saccharum clones maintaining themselves in the wild (in some cases apparently hybridizing in the wild) where natural rainfall is adequate; and (c) unidentified S. spontaneum forms within groups (a) and (b), having a pronounced underground expansion capability and variable tolerance to drought. The third group is surmised mainly from the superior growth potentials observed in hybrid canes having large dosages of S. spontaneum germplasm (US 67-22-2, US 72-70), and also from annual internode expansion patterns of local S. spontaneum hybrids growing wild in the San Juan area. In the latter instance, such clones do not appear to have migrated yet to the semi-arid south coast, but they do maintain exceptional growth throughout the north coastal dry season. Underground expansion proceeds at a rate of six to eight feet per year. These clones thrive without human aid of any sort. Saccharum clones of this type are desired in several capacities for the sugarcane biomass program. One category is needed on the semi-arid south coast as fill-in for lands disgualified from conventional sugarcane planting by lack of water or water-delivery systems, or are too steeply sloped to accommodate standard harvest machinery. These regions receive from 25 to 48 inches of rainfall annually-mainly on a seasonal basis—and fall within SES classes HIV. Basically, a minimum tillage operation, the Saccharum clones would require only limited water and

Fertilizer satiation and inputs are vital at planting to promote germination and initial root establishment, as well as stubble applications immediately following harvest at about 6-month intervals. In some instances, the harvests would be mechanized operations in which the cut cane would be left in the field for solar drying and subsequent bulk baling. Most of the biomass would be harvested manually and removed from the fields to access roads by labor crews. The relatively low yields expected from such crops would be offset in part by low production costs and by the rural employment thus offered in an economically-depleted region.

A second category of Saccharum clones would be propagated as private cash crops on small land holdings in Puerto Rico's humid uplands. All production and harvest operations would be manual. As noted by Bonnet (1), these crops would combat soil erosion and rural unemployment while contributing biomass feedstocks to an Island-wide biomass fuels reservoir. It's estimated that full-time employment would be created for one man for every 10 acres planted into wild Saccharum clones.

A third category of marginal land cropping with Saccharum would include "problem" areas such as the Calo Tiburones region near Arecibo on the humid north coast. Roughly 4,000 acres of potentially productive land is rendered nearly useless by lack of suitable drainage. Several S. spontaneum clones already available in Island collections are good potential candidates for this area. An additional candidate, Arundo donax, a highly fibrous and water-loving wild grass, should be tested there as a non-Saccharum supplement.

## 2. Harvest Frequency vs Maturation

The growth and development characteristics of commercial sugarcane hybrids, wild Saccharum species, and both related and unrelated tropical grasses dictate that these plants should be planted and managed in distinct cropping categories if their optimal biomass yields are to be realized. This point was very effectively underscored by initial attempts to grow three sugarcane varieties.

In frequently-recut forages (3, 14), the hypothesis was tested that the more one cuts a grass, the more grass one will have to cut. These canes were harvested at frequencies of 2-4, 6, and 12 months for one year. The results very clearly showed that the more one harvests sugarcane, the less sugarcane they will harvest (Table 3). A single harvest at 12 months after planting yielded four times the biomass obtained from six, 2-month harvests combined. Even the harvesting at 6-month intervals, i.e., twice per year, greatly constrained the sugarcane yield capability.

Napier grass recut at the same frequencies gave somewhat different responses. Maximum dry matter yields were obtained from 4- to 6-month harvest intervals (Table 3), while allowing 12 months to pass before harvest actually reduced yields. These differences reflect distinct phases of growth (tissue expansion) and maturation operating in Napier grass and sugarcane.

Napier grass produces very rapid growth for about eight weeks after seeding. The plant is about 90 to 92 percent water at this time and is quite suitable for harvest as cattle feed (16, 17). During the subsequent two months, the plant matures to a highly fibrous state, roughly 32 to 36 percent dry matter, which renders it useless as a cattle forage. Nonetheless, for optimal biomass yield, one must wait at least four months for growth and maturation processes to be complete.

For sugarcane, one should wait at least 12 months before harvesting, and it's possible that 16 to 18 months would be better still. Recognition of discrete tissue-expansion and maturation phases in tropical grasses is critically important in planning the correct agronomic management of these plants as energy resources. But the determinant factors are essentially botanical (physiological) in nature. Hence, sugarcane once planted should be left undisturbed for at least a year, and Napier grass for at least six months, in line with the plants' botanical capabilities for initiating tissues and expanding these tissues.

And filling the tissue space with as much dry matter as the candidate species is botanically able to accumulate.

## MULTIPLE CROP INTEGRATION

1. Tropical Grasses in Rotation with Food Crops

The use of wild Saccharum clones in marginal land energy cropping, together with the intermediate- and long-rotation crops discussed above (napier grass and sugarcane), is in conformation with the specific energy-crop categories needed by Puerto Rico to accommodate her diverse land, water, and botanical resources (2). Another category of decisive importance includes the "short-rotation" candidates. These are plants having not only large growth potentials but also the ability to complete their tissue expansion and maturation phases within eight to 12 weeks after seeding.

## 10

We are fortunate in having several commercially-available varieties that can do this (3, 18). Sordan 70A is especially adept at rapid growth and maturation. Yet, Sordan 70A itself may soon be replaced with superior varieties, i.e., by Sordan 77 (more tolerant to drought) and Trudan 5 (downy mildew resistant). Each of these varieties is an intergeneric hybrid developed by the Northrup King Company.

An added value of short-rotation species is their special ability to fill out the gaps in the rotation of food crops having a priority claim to an agricultural site. The management of a series of discrete food crops propagated on a year-round basis in a given agricultural zone is no easy task. Even if all the necessary technical data were available, that is the correct varieties, varietal planting sequences, soil and water conditions, pesticides for pre-emergence to post-harvest operations, EPA regulations and standards, etc., much can happen to disrupt the flow of a cropping sequence or to shut it down altogether for an indefinite period.

Weather can be unseasonably cold, hot, wet, or dry; equipment breakdowns, labor problems, market fluctuations, and problems of finance can all step in to disrupt the best-laid plans. In such cases, cultivated fields will lay idle for many.

These lands are not only non-productive for weeks or months, but they are also subject to weed regrowth, leaching of residual nutrient elements, and erosion by wind and water action on exposed soil surfaces. However, such gaps can be filled very nicely with fast-growing crops such as Sordan 70A, to the advantage of both food and energy planters. These crops are easily seeded with a grain drill and their rapid canopy closure (within 2 to 3 weeks) precludes any appreciable weed development. They are good scavengers for residual nutrients and erosion is totally eliminated. Moreover, due to an extremely rapid maturation phase (Fig. 1), they can produce four to six tons of dry matter within eight to 10 weeks after seeding. It should be noted that this yield from a 10-week crop in Puerto Rico is very comparable to a one-year yield from temperate forest species (19). There is no reason why food and energy crops in the short-rotation category cannot collaborate in the most favorable use of a given agricultural site.

## 2. Agriculture and Factory Integration

The most urgent need for sugarcane biomass in Puerto Rico is in the capacity of a boiler fuel for electrical power generation (2). Understandably, we are looking to the island sugar mills as the most readily available installations for biomass fuel combustion (20, 21). By its basic nature, a

sugar factory is a centralized site for gathering biomass together, for dewatering it, for drying it to a combustible state, for burning it to produce low pressure steam, and for generating electricity with steam turbines. However, even though Puerto Rico has a year-round growing season, sugarcane biomass cannot realistically be delivered to our sugar mills on a year-round basis. The sugar industry at present grinds sugarcane over a 5- or 6-month period from mid-January to late June. This interval could be lengthened to about eight months by grinding from December 1 through July. The period from mid-August through November is ordinarily rainy in Puerto Rico. It is doubtful...

The text should be corrected as follows:

"Whether field operations with heavy equipment can be performed at this time without unnecessary damage to the soils, plant stubble, and equipment is to be determined. Manual harvesting during the rainy season is a possible alternative. A more favorable option is the use of sugarcane and allied tropical grasses as a combination of fresh and storage-fuel sources. The factory itself, operating on a 12-month basis, could receive direct fuel inputs in the form of bagasse for about eight months, and dried fuels in the form of milled bagasse and solar-dried grasses, during the remaining four months. As noted by Samuels (22), the bulk of the sugar recoveries would be made during the period from February to May. The mills would essentially operate as dewatering sites for sugarcane stocks both before and after the favorable months for sugar.

## SUGARCANE-TROPICAL GRASSES INTEGRATION FOR AN INDUSTRIAL-SCALE COGENERATION PLANT

Sufficient data are available on Puerto Rico's energy needs and cane fuel-producing capability to establish a demonstration-scale plant for electrical energy production from sugarcane. Essentially a cogeneration system based on a conventional sugar factory installation, this facility would provide a year-round electrical energy supply to the WRA power grid. The proposed plant would burn 1000 tons of biomass fuel per day, having a year-round fuel requirement of 365,000 tons (Fig. 2). At this combustion level, accurate data would emerge relative to biomass production, delivery, mill-drying, and incineration performance. These data in turn would serve as a basis for the design of future industrial-scale plants. For the proposed facility, 2/3 of the annual fuel input would consist of dewatered sugarcane in the form of bagasse and trash, and 1/3 would derive from "allied" tropical grasses. The latter would include the non-sugar bearing Saccharum species together with intermediate- and short-rotation species such as Napier grass and Sorghum TOA. As depicted in Figure 2, "green" bagasse (milled-dried to about 44 percent moisture) would be the primary fuel source."

Predominant boiler fuel is used throughout an eight-month period when sugarcane is being ground. No sugarcane would be milled during the remaining four months. At this time, the factory furnaces would continue to operate using a range of biomass fuel sources, all of them drawn from storage in a dry state of preservation. A limited portion of the four-month fuel reserve, perhaps a one-month supply, would consist of excess bagasse, milled and dried to about 16 percent moisture (ambient moisture). It's proposed that hot flue gases be used for drying this bagasse. Flue gases would also be used to dry the green bagasse from 51 to 44 percent moisture. In the latter instance, open-air drying of the bagasse is also a viable option for study. The bulk of the four-month fuel reserve would derive from eight to ten weeks old Sorghum and 16-weeks old Napier grass. All of this material would be cut with a rotary scythe, solar-dried, and bulk-baled in the field as part of the fuel production operation.

A supplementary biomass fuel reserve is also depicted in Figure 2. This reserve could include any crop residues that are reasonably collectable, or wild biomass residues of virtually any form. However, the most important contributors in this category are a series of woody biomass species having proven superior growth potentials but which are essentially untested as local boiler fuels. These include several fast-growing species of Eucalyptus, Casuarina, and Albizia.

A preferential site for the cogeneration facility would be located on the southwest coast. The Guánica mill, adjacent to the Lajas Valley, would appear to be ideal. The Cortada site, east of Ponce, would also be very suitable. This site would favor solar drying, open-air drying of bagasse, and storage tests in the mill's immediate vicinity.

## LITERATURE CITED

Bonnet, J. A. 1978. Suitability and management of Puerto Rican soils for intensive biomass production. Symposium on alternate uses of sugarcane for development in Puerto Rico, Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, March 26.

Alexander, A. G. (1978). Sugar and energy attributes of the genus Saccharum: an overview. Symposium on alternate uses of sugarcane for development in Puerto Rico. Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan. March 26 and 27.

Alexander, A. G., Gonzalez Molina, C., & Ortiz-Vélez, J. (1978). Production of sugarcane and tropical grasses as a renewable energy source. First annual report to the US Department of Energy, Fuels From Biomass Systems Branch. Contract No. HG-77-G-05-5422.

Alexander, A. G., Gonzalez Molina, C., & Ortiz-Vélez, J. (1979). Production of sugarcane and tropical grasses as a renewable energy source. Second quarterly report, year 2, to the US Department of Energy, Fuels From Biomass Systems Branch. Contract No. ET-78-8-05-5912.

Allison, W. F. (1977). Effect of extraneous material and fiber in sugarcane on the sugar extraction and recovery. Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol. 16 Congress, Brazil. (Preprint).

Alexander, A. G. (1973). Sugarcane Physiology. A Study of the Saccharum Source-to-Sink System. Elsevier Scientific Publishing Company, Amsterdam, 782 pp.

Van Dillewijn, C. (1952). Botany of Sugarcane. Chronica Botanica Company, Waltham, MA.

Samuels, G., & Alers-Alers, B. (1964). Effect of time of nitrogen application on the sucrose content of sugarcane ratoons. J. Agr. Univ. P. R. 48(4), 304-307.

Samuels, G., & Landrau, P. Jr. (1955). Influence of fertilizers as the components of available sucrose-percent-cane. J. Agr. Univ. P. R. 39(2), 84-91.

Burr, G. O., Hartt, C. B., Brodie, H. W., Tanimoto, T., Kortschak, H. P., Takahashi, D., Ashton, F.M., & Coleman, R. E. (1957). The sugarcane plant. Ann. Rev. Plant Physiol 8, 275-308.

Matherne, R. J. (1971). Influence of inter-row spacing and planting rate on stalk population and cane yield in Louisiana. Proc. Int. Soc. Sugarcane Technol. 14, 640-645.

Lipinsky, E. S., Kresovich, S., McClure, T. A., & Layton, W. T. (1978). Third quarterly report on fuels from sugar crops. Battelle-Columbus Division.

Columbus, Ohio. Anonymous, 1975. The cultivation of sugarcane in Puerto Rico. UPR Exp. Sta, Bull. No. 237 (in Spanish). Alexander, A. G., C. Gonzalez-Molina, and J. Ortiz Vélez, 1978. Production of sugarcane and tropical grasses as a renewable energy source. First quarterly report, Year 2, to the US Department of Energy, Fuels From Biomass Systems Branch. Contract No. EI-78-8-05-5912.

Vicente-Chandler, J., 1978. Concepts, plan, and program for modern agriculture in Puerto Rico. Commonwealth of Puerto Rico, Dept. of Agriculture. Vicente-Chandler, J., S. Silva, and J. Figarella, 1959. The effect of nitrogen fertilization and frequency of cutting on the yield and composition of three tropical grasses. Agronomy J. 51(4): 202-206.

Vicente-Chandler, J., R. Caro-Costas, R. W. Pearson, F. Abrufia, J. Figarella, and S. Silva, 1964. The intensive management of tropical forest in Puerto Rico. AES-UPR Bull. No. 187. Anonymous, 1976. Amazing grazing: Trudan 5, Millex 23, and Sordan 70A. Commercial brochure for Northrup King hybrid forage grasses. Northrup King Seeds. Minneapolis, Minnesota.

Howlett, K., and A. Ganache, 1977. Silviculture biomass farm. The Mitre Corporation/Metric Division. Tech. Report No. 7347, Vol. II. Rodriguez-Torres, H., 1979. Conversion of a typical Puerto Rican raw sugar factory for the integral utilization of sugarcane as a source of energy. Symposium on alternate uses of sugarcane for development in Puerto Rico. Caribe Hilton Hotel. San Juan, P. R. March 26 and 27.

Ronaguera, M. A., 1979. Factory management concepts for an integrated sugar-energy industry. Symposium on alternate uses of sugarcane for development in Puerto Rico. Caribe Hilton Hotel. San Juan, P. R. March 26 and 27.

Samuels, G., 1979. Sugarcane in food and energy crop rotations. Symposium on alternate uses of sugarcane for development in Puerto Rico. Caribe Hilton Hotel. San Juan, P. R. March 26 and 27.

Personal communications with Mr. J. L. Whitmore, Forestry, Rio Piedras, Puerto Rico. Institute of Tropical.

16 Table 1. Performance producing.

The text has been revised to correct grammatical errors and improve clarity:

"The study of 1979 by the ABS-UPR sugarcane breeding process was conducted at the ABS-UPR Gurabo Substation. The type of crossing conducted were as follows:

- On November 20, 1978, US 67-22-2 x B TOTO was conducted.

- On November 17, 1978, F360 "x US 6raze : was conducted.
- On November 21, 1978, MRGBMI0 x WW OTaE? was conducted.
- On November 28, 1978, PR 70-3364 x US 67-22-20 was conducted.

Table 2 shows the yield responses to narrow row spacing for sugarcane harvested at variable intervals. The variety PR 980 PR 64-1791 No 310 DM showed a percentage change with the close harvest interval of 2 months at 46.5%, 36.7%, 46.0%, and 43.1%.

Table 3 shows sugarcane and Napier grass yields as a function of harvest frequency, as reported by Alexander et al (14). The tons per acre per year for sugarcane was 2, 3, and 6, with total harvests of 65, 22.6, and 25.6 respectively.

Figure 1 shows a plot of the declining moisture content (maturation curve) for Sordan 70-A. The decisive period for fiber accumulation is the 2-week interval from week 8 to 10.

The document titled 'SUGARCANE IN FOOD AND ENERGY CROP ROTATIONS IN PUERTO RICO' was presented at the SYMPOSIUM ON ALTERNATE USES OF SUGARCANE FOR DEVELOPMENT IN PUERTO RICO. The symposium took place at the Caribe Hilton Hotel in San Juan, Puerto Rico. The document was contributed by Dr. George Samuels, a Sugarcane Research Consultant from Agricultural Research Associates in Winter Park, Florida."

From an agrarian past, Puerto Rico has emerged as an industrialized and insular society which imports both food and energy sources. A proposed modern agricultural program will allow almost self-sufficiency in food crop production by 1988, limiting sugarcane for domestic sugar production. Island energy costs by 1988 will be over \$2 billion. Sugarcane, a climatically-favored energy crop for Puerto Rico, can be grown for combustible organics and fermentable solids rather than sucrose to reduce, and in time, to eliminate dependence on foreign energy imports. Limited resources of mechanizable land make it impossible to support optimum production of both food and fuel crops. An alternate plan of one third of the limited mechanizable area to intensive culture of food crops and two thirds to fuel crops is suggested for a possible critical situation where steamship contact is cut off or under heavy constraint. When increased imported energy costs rise to a level to disrupt the Island's economy, the mechanizable land can be devoted to energy planting to satisfy almost all domestic energy requirements. Imports of rice, beans, and starchy vegetables could replace the displaced food crops without providing a severe drain on external expenditures. The stage is now set where agricultural planners must use great care in their choice as to food or fuel cropping for Puerto Rico.

Sugarcane research consultant, Agricultural Research Associates, 2001 Glenridge Way #66, Winter Park, FL 32792. Formerly Sugarcane Agronomist, APS-UPR, Mayaguez Campus, Rio Piedras (retired).

## SUGARCANE IN FOOD AND ENERGY CROP ROTATIONS IN PUERTO RICO

Sugarcane has gained primary recognition in the world as a source of food; that is, as a source of sugar and molasses. Yet, this finest living collector of solar energy can produce massive quantities of combustible and fermentable solids as stored energy sources. Faced with a surplus of sugar and decreasing sugar prices on one hand, and shortages of fossil fuels and rising fuel prices on the

#### other, the

Perspective is drastically changing. Sugarcane now offers the world a renewable energy source. In the future, its new role as an energy crop may outweigh its importance as a food crop. Many tropical nations have limited land, water, and technological resources despite year-round growth potential. Their resources are under increasing pressure to provide food and clothing for large populations. Government planners are obliged to seek maximum development of domestic agriculture while minimizing foreign expenditures for food and fuel. However, the need for energy in these areas is also mounting. Since 1973, cost increases for fossil fuels have imposed a severe strain on their economic balance of imports and exports. Domestic biomass production offers a solution, but places a severe demand on land and water resources that must be diverted from food production. A case in point is the problem of food versus energy production in Puerto Rico.

An agrarian society for most of its 450-year history, the island was largely self-sustaining in its food production. Beginning in the 1940s, industrialization was stressed as the principal means of employment. Over a period of two decades, the island attained a rapidly-rising standard of living coupled with increased dependence on foreign supplies of food and energy. Sugarcane, the island's largest agricultural crop in the 1940s and 1950s, with a maximum sugar yield of 1.36 million tons in 1952, has declined to one fifth of this production today. Yet, this crop in a new role offers Puerto Rico a chance to relieve its dependency on imported sources of energy. The objective of this paper is to present possible choices in achieving a balance between food and energy production with sugarcane within the limited land resources of Puerto Rico.

## 2. DISCUSSION

## 1. Land and Human Resources

A proposed modern agriculture program for Puerto Rico, developed by a competent group of agricultural scientists and planners, divides the soils of the island into 12 groups based on their capability for...

Agricultural production (Table 1): Out of a total of 886,245 ha (2,189,026 acres), there are 364,977 ha (901,494 acres) available for agriculture and 370,818 ha (915,921 acres) available for forests, wildlife, recreation, aquaculture, and ecological reserves. Lands classified as improved and mechanizable with adequate moisture or irrigation amount to 108,982 ha (269,186 acres). In 1977, Puerto Rico's human resources comprised a population of 3.31 million, projected to an estimated 3.58 million in 1988 (14). An average of 41,000 persons, from a total of 739,000 persons employed on the Island, worked in agriculture in 1977 (12). The total value of agriculture at the farm level was \$486 million in 1977 (12). The imports for food amounted to \$1.12 billion for the same period, and imports for fuel (petroleum, natural gas, gasoline) was \$1.39 billion for 1975-76 (10).

2. Sugarcane as a Food Crop: To place sugarcane as a food crop in proper context, it is necessary to take a look at the entire food crop needs of Puerto Rico. The modern agricultural plan for the Island (14) has designated 901,494 acres for food crop production (including dairying and beef cattle). Almost two-thirds, or 632,308 acres, are located on partially-mechanizable lands with rolling topography for the production of coffee, citrus, plantains, bananas, mangos, avocados, dairying, and beef cattle. The level lands suitable for mechanization, amounting to 269,186 acres, have

received food-crop area assignments as shown in Table 2. Under the proposed modern agriculture plan for Puerto Rico, sugarcane as a food crop will utilize 27% of the total area. However, 20% has been discounted for urban and industrial uses, roads, and other non-agricultural purposes.

3. The area allocated for sugarcane will be reduced to 70,000 acres, or 26% of the mechanizable land on the east, west, and south coast, to produce 200,000 tons of raw sugar for domestic consumption. No attempt will be made to export sugar due to the accumulated losses of the present sugar industry, explained by the fact that the cost of production exceeds revenue.

Producing one pound of raw sugar on the Island costs 26 cents, while the New York price for a pound of sugar is 13.5 cents. From the 391,763 acres occupied in 1951-52 to produce over a million tons of sugar, sugarcane will take its place as a local food crop, occupying 7.8% of the total area devoted to food crops. The new place for sugarcane in food crop production is a balanced one, considering the food crop requirements of Puerto Rico. The agricultural planners' designation of 70,000 acres for the production of 200,000 tons of sugar is very conservative. The modern production techniques they will employ in field and factory should produce more than three tons of sugar per acre by 1988 (14, p \$27). Production should sustain four tons per acre to be economical and commensurate with the modern production techniques they will employ. Thus, some 90,000 acres will actually be needed to produce the 200,000 tons of sugar for local consumption, releasing 20,000 acres for other usage, preferably for sugarcane as a fuel crop. Although some may seriously question the classification of rum as a food, this alcoholic beverage is an important economic product of sugarcane, consumed both domestically and exported. Rum sales, including taxes, are a major source of Island revenue, amounting to \$212 million in 1977-78. The molasses needed annually for rum production amounts to 114 million liters (30 million gallons), of which more than half is imported from other Caribbean islands.

Sugarcane as an Energy Crop: The planners of the modern agricultural program for Puerto Rico omitted one very important crop in drawing up their comprehensive plan. This was sugarcane as an energy crop. Sugarcane must be reevaluated as an energy crop where total biomass rather than sucrose is the prime consideration. As a food crop, sugarcane offers small economic potential for Puerto Rico; as an energy crop, its economic potential is very large. One ton of oven-dry bagasse (6% moisture) has an energy content of 4.16 million kg calories (15 million BTU's), which has an

The electrical equivalent of 17.4 billion joules is 1,500 KWH. This, in turn, is equivalent to 2.6 barrels of petroleum. Currently, in Puerto Rico, the average cane yield is about 35 green tons per acre, including tops and trash, or nine dry tons in a 12-month crop. Yields of 60 green tons per acre per year are common. At present, the cane tops and trash are burnt before cutting the cane as a means of easing harvest operations and to reduce the amount of extraneous matter being shipped to the mill. This amounts to two tons per acre of dry trash, which is equivalent to 5.2 barrels of oil per acre being lost to flames.

Sugarcane has been grown for over 400 years in Puerto Rico with the objective of producing high yields of sugar. Varietal selection, agronomic practices, and milling procedures have all been focused on maximizing sucrose. However, sugarcane tonnage can be greatly increased when the principal product is total biomass rather than sucrose. A three-fold increase over the average yield for the island's sugar industry was obtained by Alexander when initial attempts were made to maximize tonnage. This increase resulted from changes in management such as the selection of

high-tonnage varieties, increased fertilization, use of narrow row centers, and the inclusion of cane trash (tops and dry leaves) in the final yield calculations.

With further research on optimizing varieties, fertilizer, and spacing variables, Alexander believes it's reasonable to expect production levels around 35 to 40 tons per acre per year. This is not an exaggerated premise considering Puerto Rico's climatic potential for growing sugarcane. The research work to date has been done with existing varieties and production technology. With breakthroughs in the Saccharum problem of genetic constraints, it may not be unreasonable to expect varieties capable of yields approaching 50 tons of dry biomass per acre per year. From the 270,000 acres of mechanizable land, sugarcane as an energy crop could yield sufficient biomass to potentially replace a significant amount of petroleum usage.

The text produces  $29.3 \times 10^{15}$  joules (8.1 billion kWh of electricity). This is equivalent to the quantity of tops and leaves obtained by multiplying the millable cane production by 308 (5, p. 84).

This amounts to approximately 5 to 77% of the electricity used in Puerto Rico in 1975-76. By 1988, the electrical power needs of Puerto Rico are estimated to grow to 45 x 10^15 joules (12.5 billion kWh). Of this, 65% could potentially be satisfied by this energy crop.

In terms of oil imports and dollar payments, the energy produced in this area would be equivalent to 14 million barrels of bunker oil. At the current OPEC price of \$16 per barrel, this would equate to a value of \$224 million. Taking into consideration sharp increases in future oil prices of up to \$20 to \$25 per barrel by 1988 (or sooner), the savings in dollar leakage from the Island economy could amount to \$280 to \$350 million.

Sugarcane's total biomass consists of combustible organic material (fiber) and fermentable solids. We must not overlook the energy potential of these fermentable solids in the form of alcohol (ethanol). Brazil has embarked on a vast program to produce alcohol from both sugarcane juice and molasses. The alcohol produced is added to gasoline at rates up to 20% of the total mixture. Currently, Brazil produces 719 million gallons, with projections of 793 million gallons by 1980. The resulting gasoline-alcohol mixture burns cleaner and with less pollution than gasoline alone, potentially leading to savings of \$300 million in replaced petroleum.

Although Puerto Rico has the potential to produce alcohol as a motor fuel, the present and near-future uses of sugarcane fermentable solids will focus on rum production, given the high tax revenues from rum returned to the Island each year. Currently, the rum industry must import over half of the molasses required for rum production. The 270,000 acres of mechanizable land, in addition to producing combustible solids, could potentially produce approximately 235 million gallons of alcohol per year. This would be sufficient to cover both the needs of the rum industry and gasohol for transportation.

"Motor fuel: The use of 20% alcohol in a gasohol mixture would have resulted in savings of \$2.1 million on gasoline expenditures in 1978-76. Utilizing sugarcane as a fuel crop, rather than a food crop, allows for a more efficient and economical use of labor and equipment. For sugar production, cane harvesting must be limited to three to four months for maximum sucrose values; for alcohol production, the harvest period can be extended since the objective is to maximize total sugars. In a sugar-alcohol cane rotation, cane would be harvested from November to August with the February

to April period used for maximum sucrose and the remaining months for alcohol production.

A sugar-alcohol or alcohol-fiber rotation will allow for the use of a simple and relatively inexpensive milling process compared to the current process and equipment used to produce sugar only. Thompson (13) predicts that with rising capital costs of milling and manufacturing machinery, millers would likely choose to extract only 70% of the sucrose from the cane for the purpose of making sugar using a simple and relatively inexpensive milling process. A set of cane preparatory devices and a flex-roll mill would be all that's necessary. Power requirements would be very low. This simple process would yield 5.60% of the sugar currently recovered. The molasses, with a purity of about 70%, will go directly to the adjacent distillery for alcohol production. If production is for fiber and alcohol, the mill setup would require only crushing the cane with the juice going first to the distillery for alcohol production. The bagasse from the single milling unit will contain as much as 30% of the sucrose in the cane. This combination will be eligible for a fermentation process to convert sugars to alcohol, a hydrolysis process to convert cellulose to a fermentable intermediate product, and leaving a residue of lignin to be burnt as a source of heat in the conventional boiler furnace. The value of the sugarcane energy complex should not be overlooked."

Residues from the sugar and alcohol industry, such as stillages or distillery slops, were once regarded as waste material to be dumped into rivers or the ocean. Due to environmental restrictions, dumping is now prohibited. The Brazilian sugar industry has found this material to be a valuable source of fertilizers. Every 1000 tons of cane used directly for alcohol production yields 203,000 gallons of stillage, containing about 470 lbs of N, 200 lbs of P2O5, and 2060 lbs of K2O. From the 236 million gallons of ethanol that could be produced from the full cane planted on 270,000 acres in Puerto Rico, the distillery slops would provide 3,553 tons of N, 1660 tons of P2O5, and 15,570 tons of K2O. This amount of fertilizer elements available from distillery slops exceeds the potash fertilizer needs and amounts to 25% of the N and P2O5 used on the island for 1975-76. The value of the fertilizer imported for this period was \$5 million.

The use of sugarcane biomass to produce electrical energy is not a futuristic dream for Puerto Rico. For decades, the electrical power needed to run the sugar mill has been obtained from bagasse-fired boiler furnaces. Excess electrical power from the mills has been sold to nearby towns or cities to help meet their electrical needs. In 1975-76, the Puerto Rico Water Resources Authority purchased from sugar mills and the Isabela irrigation system some 337,641 KWH, 2.4 times the amount of electricity produced by the island's hydro-electric system, and 2.7% of the total electrical energy produced on the island for that period. Research has indicated the possibility of many innovations which will

Increase efficiency, lower costs and widen the scope of the use of sugarcane biomass in energy production. Some of these are:

1. Increase the efficiency of steam and power generation by preheating combustion air in gas-fired boilers, using waste heat from the furnace-stack gases.

2. Implement closer spacing of the cane plantings to increase the tonnage of biomass per unit area.

3. Breed varieties capable of increased yields of total fermentable solids and fiber, and total biomass, plus varieties responsive to intensive cultivation on prime lands and to extensive

cultivation on marginal lands.

4. Densify the bagasse by compression to give savings in transportation, storage, and capital investment.

5. Convert bio-starches and cellulose to ethanol through fermentation and distillation.

6. Separate the sugarcane rind from the pith by a low-cost process (Canad Separation Equipment Process), making possible new product mixes with higher potential revenue.

7. Use pyrolytic methods of energy conversion of organic combustibles to increase efficiency by 75-100% over direct combustion.

8. Use the glucose residing in the cellulose and hemicellulose complexes of bagasse as fermentation feedstock.

## SUGARCANE: POSSIBLE WOOD AND ENERGY CROP ROTATIONS

Agricultural planners in Puerto Rico must weigh carefully the merits of energy planting versus food planting for the island's available land resources. There are about 270,000 acres of level, mechanizable land available for either cropping system. If devoted to food crops, the estimated farm value in 1988 will be \$250 million with near self-sufficiency in food crop production, including sugar. However, energy costs for 1988 will be over \$2 billion to be paid out for foreign oil. The other extreme would be to devote the mechanizable land to the energy cropping of sugarcane, with a farm value of about \$150 million. Approximately two-thirds of the island's energy requirements would be satisfied domestically. Imports for food would increase as a result.

The text would be about \$190 million for oil and \$670 million for energy. In terms of a more favorable trade balance for Puerto Rico, energy cropping is better than food cropping on these strategic mechanizable lands. This choice might sound heretical considering Puerto Rico's attempt to build up its food crop production potential. However, Puerto Rico does not have sufficient mechanizable lands to sustain both food and energy crops at the optimum area for its needs.

A choice of energy cropping of sugarcane does not imply that Puerto Rico must import all of its food crops. The 672,000 acres not used for sugarcane fuel planting can supply the meat, milk, fruit, starchy vegetables, bananas, and plantains for Puerto Rico. The rice, beans, vegetables, and sugar critical to the Island's diet can be produced quite effectively by mainland farmers, but farmers on the mainland cannot produce energy for export to Puerto Rico.

A critical situation could arise for Puerto Rico where steamship contact is cut off or under heavy constraint. Under such a critical situation, sugarcane as a fuel crop will be able to take care of a major part of the Island's energy needs. Approximately 85,000 acres (50% of the planned sugar, rice, vegetables, starchy vegetables, and dry beans) could be devoted to food cropping.

The remaining 185,000 acres would be able to supply 44% of the 1988 energy demand. With energy conservation practices by the government and population, about two-thirds of the energy needs could be met.

Another critical situation would arise when the increase in oil costs cannot be absorbed without disruptively affecting the structure of the island's economy. With the current situation, this critical situation is approaching rapidly. Under such a situation, the mechanizable land can be devoted to

energy planting to offset a major part of the domestic energy requirement.

Imports of rice, beans, and starchy vegetables could replace the planned food crops without providing excessive deviation on expenditure. A changeover to sugarcane fuel crop production from food crops would not create any unemployment. A labor force of 17,500 persons is projected for the food crop production.

Production in the critical mean area (14, A), a labor force of about 23000 persons will be needed for the oil company's production. The need for making salt for domestic consumption can be solved by several means and still support the sowing of fuel crops. In the production of biomass, there will be seeds available that could be derived from fermentable goods to sugar. Another aspect we will see is the conversion of biomass into light using an enzymatic process. Another necessary step, if needed, would be through the importation of salt from the mainland, where production costs are lower than those in Puerto Rico. This strategy may appear odd for Puerto Rico, a proud exporter of sugar; but in view of world conditions, it can mitigate economic disadvantages. In the production of certain food crops, especially vegetables, there are periods of time which would allow rotation with a short-term fuel crop such as sorghum. Alexander (2) has shown production of about four tons of dry matter per acre every six weeks. Even straw has an energy value potential in the straw amounting to 4000 tons of dry matter per 1000 acres (equal to 200 acres of sugarcane biomass). The success of short-term fuel crops will depend in great part on transportation costs.

Sugarcane in food and fuel crop rotations in Puerto Rico cannot assume a classical form of alternating cropping for food and energy. Shortages of land and rising fuel costs will always place a greater demand for sugarcane as an energy crop if proper attention is given to the value of this crop. Varieties and cultural practices will differ in growing sugarcane as a food or fuel crop, as will factory procedures. The transition from current sugarcane practices for sucrose to the new biomass potential is not too difficult or impractical. The mistake would be to try to grow sugarcane in the same way for both sugar and energy.

## CONCLUSIONS:

Puerto Rico can produce almost all of its food needs and over two-thirds of its energy needs by 1986, but not both at the same time. A critical area, 270,000 acres, of mechanizable land is available for sugarcane fuel production and/or intensive food crops production. For the

In the immediate future, a compromise may be the best practical approach. Some of the projected program for producing rice, dry beans, and vegetables on the mechanizable area could be put into practice to obtain a base of knowledge and experience needed should a situation arise limiting ocean transportation. At the same time, the planting of sugarcane as a fuel crop must begin. These fuel crop plantings must increase yearly. Limited imports of certain food crops will not be as disruptive to the Island's economy as the increasing drain of dollars for imported fuel. Great care must be exercised in planning the cropping of the critical areas of mechanizable land available in Puerto Rico, for they hold the future means of alleviating the impending energy crisis by use of sugarcane as an energy crop.

## 5.6 REFERENCES

Alexander, A. G. (1978). The potentials of sugarcane as a renewable energy source for developing

tropical nations. Center for Energy and Environment Research, Univ. Puerto Rico-U.S. Dept. Energy CHER-10. November, 1978.

M, Garcia, G. Gonzalez Molina, and J. Ortiz-Vélez. (1978). Production of sugarcane and tropical grasses. First Quarterly Report: Year 2, 1978-79. Univ. Puerto Rico, Center for Energy and Environment Research. Agr. Exp. Station, Univ. Puerto Rico, Rio Piedras, P.R.

Anonymous. (1977). Atalla stresses the role of Proalcohol. Newsletter. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technologists 16 Congress, Sao Paulo, Brazil. No. 11, Sept. 20, 1977.

Anonymous. (1978). Facts and figures on Puerto Rico's agriculture. TOTAL/7S=1575/76. Commonwealth of Puerto Rico Dept. of Agriculture, Office of Agriculture Statistics and Economic Studies. Santurce, P.R.

Lipinsky, E. S., T. A, McClure, R. A, Nathan, T. L. Anderson, W. J. Sheppard, and W. T. Lashon. (1976). System study of fuels from sugarcane, sweet sorghum, and sugar beets. Vol. II. Agricultural considerations. Battelle-Columbus Laboratories, Columbus, Ohio. Dec. 1976.

Kresovich, T. A. McClure and W. T. Lashon. (1977). First quarterly report on fuels from sugarcane to

Energy Research and Development Administration, Battelle-Columbus Laboratories, Columbus, Ohio, July 29, 1977. Matherne, R. J. 1974, Effects of inter-row spacing on sugarcane yield in La. Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Tech. 15:640-645. Ramos, N. 1975. Effect of planting distance on sugarcane production. J. Agri. Univ. Puerto Rico 59(2): 140-141. Reed, T., and B. Bryant. 1978. Densified biomass: A new form of solid fuel. Dept. of Energy. Solar Energy Research Inst., Golden, Colorado. Seri-35. July, 1978. Abstract in Sugar y Azucar 73(6): 46-47, 1978. Rivera-Rios, M. 1977. Statistical yearbook. Puerto Rico, 1976. Commonwealth of Puerto Rico Planning Board, Santurce, P. R. Samuels, G. 1978. Putting it back in the field. Sugar J. Vol. 41(4): 9. September, 1978.

12. Sanchez-Villamil, S. 1978, Informe económico al Gobernador, 1976-77. (Spanish). Estado Libre Asociado de Puerto Rico, Oficina del Gobernador. Junta de Planificación. Santurce, P. R. 13. Thompson, G. 1978. How will sugar be produced 40 years from now? Producers Review. So. Afric, Sugar Producers Assoc. pp. 27-30. September, 1978. 14. Vicente-Chandler, J. 1978: Concepts, plan, and program for modern agriculture in Puerto Rico. Commonwealth of Puerto Rico. Dept. of Agriculture, Santurce, P. R. (English summary).

1a. Table 1. Soil resources of Puerto Rico grouped in accordance with their agricultural potential, ha (acres) (14, p. 572) Soil grouping Crops Available area.

\* Arid coastal region

A. Deep alluvial Sugarcane, rice, starchy vegetables 41,833 (103,326)

B. Deep red Pineapples, pigeon peas, starchy vegetables, dairying 38,255 (94,490)

\* Humid midlands

C. Rolling topography Plantains, citrus, dairying 43,593 (107,674)

\* Mountain regions

- D. Deep 50% slopes Coffee, plantains, bananas, citrus, dairying, beef cattle 196,483 (485,312)
- E. Medium deep Commercial forests 133,547 (280,462)
- F. Shallow slope Natural woodlands, wildlife, recreation 92,140 (227,585)
- G. Shallow calcareous site 32,959 (81,408)

Semi-arid region A. Deep, level, heavy Sugarcane, hay, dry 19,090 (47,152) irrigable 'Deana, new crops. 1. deep, level, friable, Vegetables, dry beans 94,805 (24,218) irrigable. J Gently rolling Mangos, avocados, and 35,920 (39,522) (Gone adapted to other fruits deep irrigation) K, steep, shallow Natural woodlands, vital 93,124 (230,016) Life, recreation Coastal lowlands Ty Saline, organic, Aquaculture, ecological 39,089 (96,459) 'marshy or sandy 'reserves. Total 735,796 (1,817,415) Available for Agriculture 364,977 (901,494) Forest, wildlife recreation, aquaculture, ecological reserves Full mechanization 108,982 (269,186) 370,818 (915,921) \* Of total area 20% has agricultural uses, even discounted for urban, industrial, roads and other non- agricultural uses.

Table 2. Proposed areas for 1988 and related data for the crops to be grown on the level mechanizable lands in Puerto Rico 1/ Farm value Persons Farm value per crop Area million employed 'ha (acre) hha (acres) Sugarcane 28,340 60 6,000 857 (70,000) Rice 20,243 55 1,500 1,100 (50,000) Vegetables 6,073 36.3 4,000 2,420 (25,000) Pineapples 4,858 2.8 1,600 1,067 (22,000) Pigeonpeas 3,462 4.6 600 5a (8,500) Starchy 3,036 1,500 2,490 vegetables Dry beans 2/ 5,466 10.7 500 93 (33,500) Hay 2,024 48 100 960 (5,000) Dairying 35,628 48.4 1,750 556 (88,000) Total 109,109 251.3 17,500. Adopted from (14). 2/2 crops yearly.

MACHINERY DEVELOPMENTS AND OUTLOOK FOR HIGH-DENSITY BIOMASS. Presented To A SYMPOSIUM ON ALTERNATE USES OF SUGARCANE FOR DEVELOPMENT IN PUERTO RICO. Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico March 26 and 27, 1979. Contributed By The Department of Agricultural Engineering, Mayaguez Campus, University of Puerto Rico, Mayaguez, Puerto Rico.

MACHINERY DEVELOPMENTS AND OUTLOOK FOR HIGH DENSITY BIOMASS. W.F. Allison. INTRODUCTION. The planting and harvesting of field crops as a source of renewable energy feedstocks present new problems to the agricultural engineer that will require the development of...

New machines and methods are needed to meet the needs of tomorrow. Some problems can be solved by simply choosing existing equipment and techniques, while solutions for others have yet to be discovered. Plant breeders, agronomists, and planners are still in the process of determining many of the parameters for crops to be grown for their biomass productivity. Even their current findings need to be adapted to field operations, from seed bed preparation through to harvesting, transporting, and perhaps storage. However, some principles are known and can be discussed and evaluated according to the current state of the art. Harvesting appears to be the most formidable task and is the basis for the following discussion.

Classification of high density forage crops according to harvesting requirements:

Based on the type and size of equipment required for mechanical harvesting, the forage type crops being considered as potential sources of biomass by size at harvesting can be classified into three groups:

- 1) Crops that are harvested before reaching 20 tons per acre green weight.
- 2) Crops harvested at green weights of 20 to 50 tons per acre.
- 3) Crops harvested at green weights of 50 to 120 tons per acre, such as 12 to 14 month sugarcane.

Each of these classifications of crops have different characteristics and present distinct differences in mechanical harvesting. Crops can further be classified according to the desired state of the harvested material and the processes to be used for converting the biomass into usable energy sources. The intended use of the material, whether it's for direct burning, pyrolysis, or fermentation, influences the equipment and methods of harvesting, drying, transporting, and storing. The type of crop and its stage of maturity also affect the machinery requirements. For direct burning, the material should approach the air dry moisture level, while the

The pyrolysis process requires material with about 25 percent moisture, while the fermentation process requires total saturation. Material for future conversion needs to be stored at the equilibrium moisture level of its surroundings. Therefore, material for direct burning or pyrolysis typically requires the removal of some moisture, while that used for direct fermentation requires the addition of moisture. Material that's stored also needs drying. Also, portions of the crop may need to be separated for alternate processing into more valuable or higher forms of by-products. The separation of portions of the crop demands unique equipment.

Currently, machinery and technology are available to harvest two to 20 tons per acre of high-density forage crops, either as green chop or field-dried. The typical cycle bar mower is not suitable for this job, but the flail type chopper such as the rotary scythe can cut and condition this row. This can be followed by the heavy-duty side delivery rake or heavy-duty tedder to field-dry the crop when the weather permits. Then, it can be baled with the round or rectangular baler for transportation and storage.

Harvesting heavier crops poses more of a problem, but some of the current sugarcane harvesting equipment can easily be adapted to harvest larger crops such as one-year cane or elephant grass. These high-tonnage, high-density crops share several common parameters that can be utilized in harvester design and systems.

The tube, as developed in Puerto Rico, demonstrates two of these principles. The material can be fairly easily pushed down to allow the machinery to pass through the field, and the wheel or track of the machine snaps or breaks the stems at the ground level. The push rake, as developed in Hawaii, actually cuts the plant at the ground level and the rake pushes the material into piles for grab loading. However, both of these systems harvest a considerable amount of soil along with the desired material. The Hawaiian V-cutter with the live blade, as built by Cane, continues to demonstrate this.

The Machinery and Engineering Company, largely for the Puerto Rican sugarcane industry, and the inverted V-cutter as developed by the Belle Glade Sugarcane Growers Cooperative, can be easily

adapted to cut and windrow most crops. The windrow can then be picked up, chopped, and loaded with some separation taking place during the process with such machines as the U.S. sugar chopper leader or the Belle Glade Coop chopper loader.

The Claas sugarcane harvester, developed in Cuba and manufactured in Germany, does a good job of harvesting sugarcane crops up to 90 tons per acre. It also separates most of the leaves and tops from the cane stalk. In green cane of 75 to 85 tons per acre, approximately 14 tons of tops and leaves are separated from the cane with four to five tons of stalks being left with the tops and leaves as stubble. Hand cutting normally leaves three to five tons of stalks per acre.

This so-called trash can be collected directly behind the cleaner or left on the field to sun-dry and be baled for further processing. The cane stalks can be sent to the mill for dewatering, and the residue (bagasse) can be further dried with the flue gases from the dewatering process while the juice can be processed for sugar, molasses, or direct fermentation.

Summary and Recommendations:

With some modification, machines are available to harvest the high-density biomass crop. However, they must be field tested and modified to meet the demands of the crop as required for processing and re-growth of the stubble for future harvests. The five-bladed V-cutter followed by a continuous loader can handle most field and crop conditions.

When separation of cane stalks from the leaves and tops is desirable, the Claas-Liberatadora cane harvester shows the most promise of the existing machines. Elimination of the final trash extraction fan would provide a total high-density, high-tonnage biomass harvester-separator system.

Research is needed on planting and harvest systems that permit the use of these large machines with minimal effect on regrowth of the crop. Experience is required to determine the optimum balance between machine costs, crop yields, and quality of the harvested material.

In cane harvesting, it has been shown that maintaining high productivity following the harvest is a major problem.

"SUITABILITY AND MANAGEMENT OF PUERTO RICO SOILS FOR INTENSIVE BIOMASS PRODUCTION" has been presented at 'A Symposium on Alternate Uses of Sugarcane for Development in Puerto Rico'. This took place at the Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico on March 26 and 27, 1979. The presenter was Dr. Juan A. Bonnet, Senior Professor Emeritus, University of Puerto Rico Mayagüez Campus.

The presentation on "Suitability and Management of Puerto Rico Soils for Intensive Biomass Production" included the following topics in its table of contents:

- Abstract
- Sugar and Fiber Components of PR Cane
- High and Low Sugarcane Yields: 1944-1978
- Consequences of Trash Burning

- Chemical Composition of Cane Leaf and Stem Tissues
- Biomass Soil Inventory
- Inventory of PR Soils for Sugarcane Production
- Soils Classification for Puerto Rico
- Soils Suitable for Mechanized Cane Production
- Effects of Flooding and Water-Table Fluctuations
- Marginal Lands for Sugarcane Fiber Production
- Conclusion
- Acknowledgements
- Literature Cited
- Figures
- Tables

Dr. Juan A. Bonnet, Senior Professor Emeritus from UPR Mayaguez Campus, presented on the "Suitability and Management of Puerto Rico Soils for Intensive Biomass Production". The abstract discussed plotted dual curves for sugar and fiber in Puerto Rico cane, revealing small relative differences in the 1946 crop but progressively larger differences over the subsequent 35 years. The sugar and fiber components were compared for both high and low production years. Total biomass produced per acre was discussed, together with the possible effects of cane trash burning at the time of harvest. A soil series acreage inventory, based on a detailed taxonomic survey completed in 1976, was presented. The areas of Puerto Rico's soil series that are suitable for mechanization and for cane sugar, fiber, and total biomass production, have been calculated and are reported. The report also discusses marginal lands comprised of organic or organic-mineral soils, and lands too...

Steeply sloped for mechanization, potential new areas for sugarcane biomass production are discussed. In the case of mountainous areas, biomass production is seen as a means of erosion control and of reducing rural unemployment. The effects of flooding and water-table fluctuations on sugarcane yields are also discussed.

1/ Former Soil Scientist and Head, AES-UPR Department of Soils, Rio Piedras, 1931-1966.

# SUITABILITY AND MANAGEMENT OF PUERTO RICO SOILS FOR INTENSIVE BIOMASS PRODUCTION

Puerto Rico's sugarcane plantations were originally developed around the Creole variety, a noble cane brought to the Dominican Republic by Columbus on his second voyage in 1495 (3). For more than four centuries, Creole and other varieties collected solar energy and stored it in the forms of sugar, fiber, and trash. Sugar and molasses were the products that sustained Puerto Rico's industry as a profitable enterprise until around 1965. From that time onward a combination of declining sugar yields and rising labor costs imposed increasingly severe financial losses on the industry, culminating in a loss of \$57.7 million in 1978. This figure raised the cumulative loss total to \$384 million. Puerto Rico cannot continue to produce sugar at a cost of 26 cents per pound while selling it at a subsidized price of 14.5 cents per pound.

The bagasse produced during cane milling operations has always been a calorific energy asset to the sugar industry; however, its monetary value has not been considered in the business budget. If

one considers that a single ton of oven-dry bagasse has a fuel value equal to 2.5 barrels of oil, this becomes a factor of major importance in view of Puerto Rico's rising oil costs, which are expected to exceed \$16 per barrel by the close of 1979.

#### SUGAR AND FIBER COMPONENTS OF PR SUGARCANE

The sugar and fiber contents of Puerto Rico's sugarcane since 1944 are plotted graphically in Figure 1. The dual curves open up in a distinctly trumpet-like form. This is a result of simultaneous sugar losses and fiber increases which

The text has been progressed steadily over a time-course of 35 years. On a percent dry weight basis, a difference of only 1.4 percent between fiber and sucrose was recorded in 1944. By 1973, the year when the largest difference between sucrose and fiber was recorded, this value had grown to more than 12 percent. The fiber content of the sugarcane increased in those 35 crops at an average rate of 1.34 percent per year, while sucrose content declined by an average rate of 1.66 percent per year. The data indicate that, up to 1968, the sucrose yield was around 10 percent and the fiber content under 16 percent, which was not so bad. In the subsequent decade the sugarcane production scenario was more favorable for producing fiber than sucrose.

## 1. High and Low Sugarcane Yields: 1944-1978

The highest sucrose yield, amounting to 12.92 percent, was obtained from the 1944 crop; the second highest yield, 12.12 percent, was obtained in 1950 (Table 1). The fiber content for 1950 was 14.12 percent. Also in that year, 10.6 million metric tons of cane were harvested from 356,000 acres. The lowest sucrose yield, 7.10 percent, was obtained in the 1978 crop. Some 2.8 million metric tons were harvested in 1978 from 93,346 acres (Table 1).

The sugarcane components for the 1950 crop consisted of 4.21 metric tons of fiber per acre, 3.61 tons of sucrose, and 0.60 tons of trash, for a total dry biomass yield of 8.41 metric tons (Table 2). Conversely, sugarcane components for the 1978 crop consisted of 5.53 metric tons of fiber per acre, 2.26 tons of sucrose and 0.45 tons of trash, for a total dry biomass yield of 8.29 metric tons.

By way of comparison, Bonnet (1), working with the interspecific cane hybrid M 336 propagated in sand culture, produced an equivalent of 40.86 metric tons of dry matter per acre. Some 8.1 metric tons, roughly 20 percent of the total yield, was obtained from roots. This cane received an equivalent of 210 pounds of elemental nitrogen per acre (Table 3).

## 2. Consequences of Trash Burning for the PR Cane.

"Industry 'The practice of burning trash as a pre-harvest operation began on a small scale around 1960 and eventually extended throughout all the plantations. The sugarcane industry was forced to reduce manual labor expenses and, as a result, herbicides were introduced in large numbers. Prior to 1960, sugarcane was cut and loaded by hand and arrived at the factory in a clean and fresh condition. Sucrose yields were relatively high. However, with the advent of mechanized harvest operations, cane deliveries consisted of burned and dirty materials which had to be washed prior to milling. This required expensive laundry-type machinery, sucrose inversion losses were high, and sucrose yields were low. Fiber yield data for 1944 are not available. Cane "trash" refers to aged leaf

blades and sheaths that have died, desiccated, and detached, or partially detached, from the cane stalk.

The burning of cane trash also contributed to air pollution throughout Puerto Rico. The Commonwealth Environmental Board has prohibited this practice beyond the year 1982. This will have the effect of increasing the total dry biomass yields of the cane crop. In addition, it will help to conserve soil moisture and soil organic matter.

#### 3. Chemical Composition of Sugarcane Leaf and Stem Tissues

Bonnet (2), in 1930, reported the chemical composition of dry leaves for the sugarcane varieties POS 2714 and SC12-4. Similarly, Deer (3) reported the composition of sugarcane pith, stalk, and rind tissues. The principle constituents of sugarcane fiber are cellulose, hemicellulose, and lignin. In leaf tissues, these were found to comprise between 66.57 and 69.17 percent of the total composition (Table 4). In the pith, stalk, and rind, they reportedly made up some 95.1, 93.7, and 95.1 percent, respectively, of the total composition (Table 5). Cellulose is a crystalline material, composed of glucose polymers, which performs a structural role in the cell walls of most plant material. As a long-term prospect, the cellulose of sugarcane..."

Biomass will be increasingly valued as a feedstock for the fuel and chemical industries. Prior to 1942, sugarcane biomass yields in Puerto Rico were reported as green metric tons per acre of cane, or as dry metric tons of sugar per acre. In that year, Roberts and Party published their Detailed Soil Survey for Puerto Rico. Subsequent yields were reported for each respective classified Soil Type-Series. The acreage for each series was also reported. The Soil-Type Series were located in four colored map sheets at a scale of 1:50,000.

In 1976, the New Detailed Taxonomic Soil Survey of Puerto Rico was completed and partially published. Six major areas are identified, including: Lajas, Mayaguez, and Humacao which have been published, and San Juan, Arecibo, and Ponce which remain to be published. The soils are further classified in Series. Their respective acreages are reported and they are located in individual soil maps at a convenient scale of 1:3,000.

The New Taxonomic System for soil classification now in use in Puerto Rico was developed and published by the USDA Soil Conservation Service. Some 164 Soil Series are classified in Puerto Rico by the New Taxonomic System. These are further distributed and evaluated in five higher categories, including Family, Subgroup, Great Group, Suborder, and Order.

For land-use analyses, it is simpler and more meaningful to combine the Soil Series maps into 54 divisions of the Family Category. This combination includes properties important for root growth and broad subtextural and mineralogical classes. It would also be useful to prepare simpler maps for the 37 divisions of the Great Group Category. This would record the presence or absence of properties associated with wetness, climate, parental material, and vegetation. Moreover, this would show the degree of development of soil horizons, with emphasis on the upper horizon, base status, moisture regime, and presence of hardpans that interfere with soil.

Plowing operations and the production of sugarcane biomass have been taking place. An inventory of Puerto Rico soils for the production of sugarcane has been calculated on a percentage basis for

each of the nine Taxa in the superior Category (Order), according to the 1976 Taxonomic System, for each of the six areas surveyed and for all of Puerto Rico (Table 7). The total area occupied by soil, rockland, marshes, roads, etc., in Puerto Rico is 2,188,711 acres. The area occupied by each of the survey areas is also provided (Tables 8 & 9). A similar inventory is presented for soils that can be mechanized or have slopes less than twenty percent (Table 11).

## 1. Soil Classification for Puerto Rico

Entisols are young soils without developed horizons, affected by floods and high water tables. They can also have drainage problems and may be shallow over rock. Inceptisols are soils with incipiently developed horizons in sloping land. Alfisols are moist soils with argillic (clayey) horizons, having a medium to high base status (calcium, magnesium), and low percolation. Mollisols have dark horizons and a high base status. Vertisols are the cracking, clayey soils. Spodosols have a thick, white sandy horizon over a second horizon, with accumulations of Al and organic matter. These are very rare in Puerto Rico. Histosols are the organic soils. Oxisols are the unique, reddish-brown soils of the humid tropics. They occur on very old and stable land surfaces. They are acidic, have a low exchange capacity for bases, and are in an advanced state of weathering. They consist of a mixture of hydrated oxides of aluminum or iron, or both, with variable amounts of kaolinitic clay and insoluble quartz sand. They also have good drainage. Ultisols are the acidic soils found in regions of high rainfall where leaching exceeds base liberation. These soils have a low base status and a clayey subhorizon more acidic than the surface due to the presence of aluminum hydroxide. These soils have a low permeability.

## 2. Soils Suitable for Mechanized Cane

Production: Approximately 31,857 acres, which equates to about 24 percent of Puerto Rico's total soil area, are suitable for mechanized planting of sugarcane, either for sugar or total biomass (Table 11). Of these, around 28,666 acres spread across 25 series must be excluded because they are too sandy, cannot be leveraged, are shallow or gravelly, are saline, or are adversely affected by low temperatures. The remaining soil series suitable for mechanization, amounting to 23,191 acres, can be planted with cane for sugar or fiber. Each of the soil series included here is given a rating, in the sixth Soil Taxonomy Survey Report, for producing sugarcane in metric tons per acre under actual conditions and the increases expected under optimized management practices. The acidic soil should be adequately limed or fertilized with nitrogen, well drained, and irrigated if necessary, to obtain a high yield of sugar or total biomass. Pineapple is planted in the Entisols (Bayamón and Espinosa Soil Series) suited for mechanization in the Arecibo Area. Approximately 14,000 pineapple plants propagated per acre can produce about 42 dry tons of biomass per year. Both series have good drainage. There are 22,405 acres of the Bayamón Series and 7,934 acres of the Espinosa Series in the Arecibo Series, a total of more than 30,000 acres. Sugarcane planted in these soils will produce high sugar yields if partial irrigation is provided during the dry season.

Rice is another crop with farming possibilities in the wet, poorly-drained soils of the Arecibo Area that are otherwise suitable for mechanization. Two crops of rice per acre per year can produce about five tons each of grain and fiber.

Effects of Flooding and Water-Table Fluctuations: Two Soil Series, Coloso and Bajura (classified in the Entisol Order), occupy 29,181 and 15,824 acres, respectively, in the humid area of Puerto Rico (Table 9). They are affected by flooding and fluctuating water tables (Table 10). The Puerto Rico

Soil Survey for 1942 reported that the Coloso and Bajura soils yielded 60 and 64 metric tons respectively.

Necessary to obtain higher yields of sugarcane biomass in the Coloso, Bajara, and Toa Series, and to halt the conversion of the superior Toa and Colas soil into the less desirable Bajura Series. MARGINAL LANDS FOR SUGARCANE FIBER PRODUCTION: There are approximately 4012 acres of unplanted, marginal organic soils classified as Histosols, and of mineral soils classified as Ents, suitable for the mechanized production of sugarcane fiber. These soils are located in the Cato Tiburones Area of Arecibo. There is an excess of freshwater mixed with brackish or saline seawater in the area which requires continuous pumping back to the sea. With the establishment of suitable canal and drainage ditches, and proper maintenance of the drainage system, these marginal lands will produce high yields of sugarcane fiber, even though conventional sugar planting has not been regarded as a profitable enterprise in this region. There are also some 237,000 acres of unplanted marginal lands in the mountain areas. These have slopes ranging from 20 to 40 percent, but they can be planted into Saccharum varieties having high potential yields of total biomass. This would also appear to be an advantageous means of controlling soil erosion. Essentially a manual operation, the sugarcane biomass would be planted in strip cropping designs which conform to the local land topography. These plantings could also be made in planned rotations with food crops such as corn, upland rice, sweet potatoes, pigeon peas, yucca (cassava), dasheen, and others (Table 7).

CONCLUSION: Puerto Rico produced a total of 2,997,138 metric tons of dry sugarcane biomass (sugar, fiber, and trash) in the high sugar production crop of 1950, and 769,460 tons in the low sugar crop of 1978. Yields per acre for the two crops were 8.41 and 8.29 metric tons, respectively. There are about 523,000 acres of land suitable for mechanized production of sugarcane at comparable rates of yield. These yields can be increased with modified management technologies and correct soil conservation.

Practices. There are about 4,000 acres of marina lands consisting of organic and organic-mineral soils that are presently unplanted and could be planted for sugarcane fiber production. In addition, there are 236,790 acres in the unplanted mountain area that can be planted for sugarcane biomass. The latter have slopes in excess of 20 percent and therefore cannot be mechanized, but they can be managed as manual operations. They can also be managed as strip-crops to control soil erosion in planned food- and energy-crop rotations. Such rotations can reduce appreciably the problem of rural unemployment while simultaneously providing fuels for generating electrical energy to be used in these areas.

Acknowledgements: Thanks are given to Mr. Guillermo Esteves, J, President of the Sugar Board of Puerto Rico for supplying data on sugarcane yields in certain crop years, and to Dr. Alex Alexander for helpful suggestions in the preparation of this paper.

Literature Cited:

1. Bonnet, J. A, 1958. Yield response by different N-P-K levels, and correlations with foliar analyses, in cane culture studies with corn, sugarcane, and cotton. J. Agr. Univ. P.R. 42(3):

168-184.

2. Anonymous, 1930. Nitrogen transformations in the decomposition of sugarcane trash with special bearing upon Puerto Rico soil problems. Masters Thesis, Rutgers University. See also: J. Agr. Univ. P.R. 15(2): 113-146 (1931).

3. Deorr, N. 1921. Cane Sugar. Second Edition. Norman Rodgers, Publisher. London.

4. Roberts, et al., 1942. Soil Survey of Puerto Rico. Published by USDA, in cooperation with the UPR Agricultural Experiment Station, Series 1936, No. 8, 503 pp.

5. Anonymous, 1961. Soil Survey. Area del Valle de Lajas. Series 1961, No. 623. Soil Conservation Service, USDA, in cooperation with the UPR Agricultural Experiment Station. Issued April, 1965, with Soil Maps and Legend. 170 pp.

6. Anonymous, 1975. Soil Survey of the Mayaguez Area of Western Puerto Rico. Area de Mayaguez. USDA Soil Conservation Service in cooperation with the UPR Agricultural Experiment Station.

Experiment Station. Issued December 1975, with Soil Maps and Guide to Mapping Units. 296 pp. Anon, 1977. Soil Survey of the Humacao Area, Eastern Puerto Rico. USDA Soil Conservation Service in cooperation with the Univ. of P.R. College of Agricultural Sciences. Issued January 1977, with Soil Maps and Mapping Units. 103 pp. Anon, 1975. Soil Taxonomy; A Basic System of Soil Classification for Making and Interpreting Soil Surveys. USDA, Soil Conservation Service, Soil Survey Staff, Agriculture Handbook no. 436; 754 pp. For sale by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Gov. Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402, Price \$17.50.

Text not legible

Text not legible

Table 1. A comparison of Puerto Rico sugarcane yields for the high-sugar crop of 1950 and the low-sugar crop of 1978. Yields for harvest season. Yield Parameter 1949-1950: Total acres 336,447; Total tons of cane 10,615,000; Tons cane/acre 29.8; Total tons of sugar 1,286,000; Sugar Yield 2; Fiber Content 14.12. 1977-1978: Total acres 93,346; Total tons of cane 2,835,435; Tons cane/acre 30.0; Total tons of sugar 275; Sugar Yield 7.10; Fiber Content 18.82. Metric tons.

Table 2. Composition of Puerto Rico sugarcane for the high-sugar crop of 1950 and the low-sugar crop of 1978. Total metric tons for Component 1949-1950: Sugar 1,286,000; Fiber 1,498,838; trash 212,300; Total 2,997,138. 1977-1978: Sugar 21,175; Fiber 516,050; trash 42,235; Total 769,460. Metric tons/acre, for 1949-1950: Sugar 3.61; Fiber 4.21; trash 0.60; Total 8.41. For 1977-1978: Sugar 2.26; Fiber 5.53; trash 0.45; Total 8.29. Assumes 20 percent by weight of cane.

Table 3. Sugarcane biomass yields, including roots, for variety M 336 propagated by sand culture with variable nitrogen supply (lbs W/acre) 30 5 120 165 210 255 LSD, 0.01: 0.05: Mean yields (tons/acre) for Cane 20.0 20.8 30.2 62.8 73.8 81.3.

3A. 13.2, 9.6, Sucrose 2, 3.1, 3.9, 8.3, 10.0, 1.0, 10.7, 1B, 1.0, 'Trash', 5.8, BA, 9, 13.8, 16.2, 19.0, 19.0, 4.0, 2.9, Roots, 4.0, 5.9, 4, 7.5, 8.1, NW, 2.3, 3.3, 24, X Sucrose, 10.3, A2, N.9, ASA, 13.7, 12.9, 19, LS, 'J Bach' treatment received an equivalent of 135 lbs, 7.0, and 195 lbs per acre. From Bonnet (1).

Table 4. Composition of mature, oven-dry leaves (trash) of sugarcane varieties POJ-2714 and SC 12-4.

% Composition for Chemical constituent POJ-2714 SC 12-4:

- Cold-water soluble OM: 2.38, 1.85
- Hot-water soluble OM: 4.42, 1.92
- Alcohol-soluble fraction: 2.07, 1.56
- Hemicellulose: 0.36, 1.25
- Cellulose: 25.33, 26.32
- Lignin (OM and ash-free): 29.71, 32.85
- Water-insoluble protein: 11.53, 16.00
- Total ash: 2.00, 2.25
- Totals: 12.79, 6.30

From Bonnet (2).

Table 5. Composition of sugarcane stem tissues.

% Composition for tissue Chemical constituent Pith Stalk Rind:

- Ash: 1.68, 3.58, 1.68
- Fat and Wax: 0.01, 0.72, 0.98
- Cellulose: 49.00, 50.00, 51.00
- Pentosans: 32.04, 28.67, 26.93
- Lignin: M03, 15.03, NA
- Protein: 1.96, 2.00, 2.10

From Deerr (3), p. 15.

Table 6. Category characteristics of the New Taxonomy System for classifying Puerto Rico soils.

Number of Taxa, Category, Characteristics:

- Order 9: Soil-forming processes as involved in the movement, addition or losses, transformation or translocation of mineral and organic materials in the soil horizons.

- Suborder 2: Genetic homogeneity. Subdivision of Orders according to presence or absence of properties associated with wetness, soil moisture regime, major parent material, and vegetational effects as indicated by the organic, fiber stage in Histosols.

Great Group 37: Subdivision of Suborders according to similar kind, arrangement, and degree of expression of horizons, with emphasis on upper sequence: Base status, soil temperature and moisture regime, presence or absence of diagnostic layers (plinthite, fragipan, duripan)
Subgroup 106: Central concept Taxa for Great Group and properties indicating intergradation to other Great Groups, Suborders, and Orders.

Extra gradation to "hot soil". Family 34 Properties important for plant root growth; broad subtextural classes averaged over control section or solon; mineralogical classes for dominant mineralogy of solon; soil temperature classes based on mean annual soil temperature at 50 cm depth. Series 164 Kind and arrangement of horizons; color, texture, structure, consistency, and reaction of horizons; chemical and mineralogical properties of the horizons.

-1B- Table 7, Percentage distribution of Puerto Rico soils, by Order, in the six Soil Survey Areas of Puerto Rico 1/ Percent distribution for Area ~ order Lajas Mayaguez Humacao Arecibo San Juan Ponce Entisol M2 48 76 50 Inceptisol 27.8 27.3 47.0 15.6 S048 56.2 Alfisol 50 31 56.2 Molisol 8.0 6.7 3.7 16.6 22.9 Vertisol 7 0.3 20 0 3.8 Spodosol 0 0 0.6 0 0 Histosol 0 0 1.20 0 0 Oxisol 0 4.6 0 6.0 0.4 0 Ultisol 4.2 3.2.2 16.4 28.8 28.7 Totals 0.9 78.9 82.2

-2- Table 8. Percentage distribution of Puerto Rico soils, by Order and regional Survey Area, that are suitable for mechanized production of cane 1/ Percent distribution for Area order Lajas Mayaguez Humacao Arecibo San Juan Ponce Entisol Ls 27 42 13 Inceptisol 3 8 23.6 Alfisol Ls 0.8 3.6 Molisol 5.0 2.9 3.7 4.5 2.0 1.0.8 Vertisol 2.7 0.3 2.0 Spodosol 0 0 0.6 2 Histosol 0 0 1 Oxisol 0 4.3 5.8 Ultisol 1.0 1.0.4 3.6 6 Totals 4.7 5.5 2.8.5

-w- Table 9. Acreages of the Soil Series Coloso, Bajura, and Toa, classified in 1942 for five Puerto Rico Areas, and classified again in 1976. 1976 Acres, in Soil Series area Coloso Bajura Toa PR Total Mayaguez 10,599 3,088, 8,295, 21,982 Humacao 10,031 5,423, 5,417 20,871 Arecibo 5,911 3,165 6,180 15,256 Ponce 0 0 1,160 1,160 San Juan 2,660 4,148 4,983 1976 Totals 29,181 15,824 26,035 71,040 1942 Totals 34,912 6,720 40,640 82,272 Difference -5,731. 9,104 -14,605, -11, 232

You may want to correct the text as follows:

I have a box I want to carry. It weighs from 2-9 pounds. It's made of oak and costs £90. It's approximately 63x in size. Focusing on "support" and "sturdiness", I want to ensure it stays in place. In addition, I want to avoid any potential damage or issues.

Table 11, Percentage distribution, by Order, of mechanized and non-mechanized soils of Puerto Rico.

Order | Mechanized | Non-Mechanized | Total --- | --- | ---Entisol | 2.8 | - | 2.8 Inceptisol | 5.6 | 33.2 | 38.8 Mollisol | - | - | -Vertisol | - | - | -Spodosol | - | - | -Histosol | 0.2 | - | 0.2 Oxisol | 1.9 | 0.2 | 2 Ultisol | - | - | 23.2 Totals | 26.4 | 60.8 | 85.2

\*Calculated on the basis of 2,188,711 acres for all Puerto Rico\*

\*\*ECONOMIC CONSIDERATIONS IN FOOD AND ENERGY PLANTING\*\*

Presented To: A SYMPOSIUM ON ALTERNATE USES OF SUGARCANE FOR DEVELOPMENT IN PUERTO RICO, Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico, March 26 and 27, 1979.

Contributed by Puerto Rico Office of Energy, Office of the Governor, San Juan, P. R.

\*\*ECONOMIC CONSIDERATIONS IN FOOD AND ENERGY PLANTING\*\*

Table of Contents:

- 1. ABSTRACT
- 2. INTRODUCTION
- 3. EXTERNAL VARIABLES
- 4. INTERNAL VARIABLES
- 5. OBJECTIVE FUNCTIONS FOR AGRICULTURE
- 6. LONG-TERM CONSIDERATIONS
- 7. CONCLUSIONS
- 8. REFERENCES
- 9. TABLES AND FIGURES

Page 10 2 4 16

## \*\*ECONOMIC CONSIDERATIONS IN FOOD AND ENERGY PLANTING\*\*

Hugh C. Thorne

ABSTRACT: Microeconomic analysis determines feasibility, prices, and markets in a given economic environment. The environment is created by different economic, social, and political forces, some of which are not controlled by Puerto Rican society. Studying the effects of these variables and the response of the macroeconomic system at different points in time is a precondition to analyzing costs and benefits.

Pana Consultant to the Puerto Rico Energy Office and Lecturer at the UP Graduate School of Engineering.

#### \*\*ECONOMIC CONSIDERATIONS IN FOOD AND ENERGY PLANTING\*\*

INTRODUCTION: A GENERALLY accepted definition of economics is "the study...

Their dollar reserves. These continuing price increases may have two opposing effects on the Puerto Rican economy. The immediate effect is to raise the price of fuels, making biomass production increasingly attractive. On the other hand, the U.S. agricultural sector is heavily dependent on energy-related inputs such as pesticides, herbicides, and fertilizers, not to mention machinery and fuels. It is estimated that the production of a food kilocalorie placed at the farm gate requires an equal energy input. But inputs for transportation, processing, packaging, storage, and distribution raise the energy expenditure to 6.5 kilocalories for each kilocalorie of food that is eaten (23). The fact that 87% of the rise in food prices since 1973 has occurred after the food left the farm may support the previous statement (25). In 1977, for the first time, workers in the food processing plants, canneries, and supermarkets got more (32%) of the total food dollar than farmers did (31%). It seems then that a unit increase in energy prices produces a multiple increase in food prices. Although U.S. food products are favored by lower unit cost, the sale of the mainland's agricultural products in Puerto Rico may eventually be curtailed by the "energy crisis" itself, especially when the additional cost of refrigerated shipping is considered. Table 1 shows the consumer price index for the three classes of commodities that concern us at present; food imported from the U.S., food produced locally, and fuels and electricity. Figure 1 indicates that U.S. imports have lost their price advantage on the retail market since the "oil crisis" of 1974. The consumer price of fuels and electricity does not reflect the actual cost to the economy because of various subsidizing measures. Another important external variable is U.S. agricultural policy. Sweeping changes in Federal farm laws enacted since 1973 have forced farmers to adopt yet another skill; marketing. Farmers now sell their crops throughout the year according to price movements, rather than at harvest time.

This traditional development helps to assure farmers a higher price for their produce, which in turn raises the food price index. The Federal government has virtually withdrawn from the food markets, pushing nearly all foodstuffs onto the private market. If market prices fall below the government-set target price, farmers receive cash payments from Washington. These target prices are believed to cover most, but not all, production costs.

This development does not aid younger, undercapitalized farmers who have over-borrowed and invested prematurely, and are now being strained by inflation. These less efficient farmer-managers are being phased out by the "invisible hand," making way for agribusiness, or large agricultural operations with better business linkages. These groups have the resilience to eventually assure that all production costs will be covered by target prices, leading to slight increases in the costs to consumers, and favoring the growth of food production in Puerto Rico.

On the other hand, U.S. farm product exports have tripled in the last six years to almost \$27 billion, helping to offset the cost of imports and reduce the current trade deficit. Food is quickly becoming a political instrument in this hungry world, and a farm policy that favors low food prices on the mainland would support biomass in Puerto Rico.

Another aspect of U.S. farm policy is the quota system, designed to stabilize U.S. market prices for the various commodities affected. The result was a trade restriction on traditional products where Puerto Rico had a comparative advantage. This quota system might be revived in the future to protect U.S. farmers competing in markets against Puerto Rican cash crops.

An interesting political variable is the movement towards a balanced budget in the U.S. Although supporters of Proposition 13 seem to have lost some momentum at present, it could be revived next year. A balanced budget was also a campaign promise of President Carter. The primary purpose is to combat inflation by eliminating deficit spending.

By the government, which would itself reduce federally-sponsored welfare spending. Puerto Rico is heavily dependent on welfare measures and unilateral transfers; the total was \$25 billion in 1978, although the net was \$1.34 billion (18). Of this total, \$879 million was a result of the Food Stamp Program. These injections increase consumer purchasing power and help the sale of secondary products, some of which are non-basic foodstuffs. The final effect of a reduction or elimination of these programs is not clear as yet, although prices could fall slightly (4). This would produce a slight shift towards biomass. President Carter's energy plans favor decontrol of domestic oil prices by 1980, an inflationary move that will allow an increase of worldwide price levels. Even though temporarily postponed by the recent OPEC price increases, Treasury Secretary Michael Blumenthal indicates that decontrol may be inevitable because "the choice is between greater inflation now or a greater energy problem in the future" (25). Since there is no special contemplation of agriculture's energy need in the recent Energy Act, one would expect the price increases to go through the food system and appear to be multiplied by a factor of six as indicated above. This may lean heavily toward food production in Puerto Rico. Our final external variable might be the availability of chemical fertilizers at relatively low prices. Although price increases do multiply the cost to the consumer, availability should be our main concern. World fertilizer consumption has increased at a rate of 10.64% per year since the early 1960's. The 1967 consumption level was six times the 1945-47 level. Projections made in 1968 called for another sixfold increase in Asia, Africa, and Latin America in order to maintain dietary levels for the 1980 population. Consumption of fertilizers in the U.S. farm system increased from 39.46 million tons in 1970 to 51.6 million tons in 1977 (28). Although the acreage treated showed a 19% increase between 1969 and 1977, the cost increase was 138.6%.

During the same period, Pimentel (14) demonstrated the decreasing marginal returns of chemical fertilizers in American sericulture. Therefore, biomass supporters might soon be required to prove the feasibility of maintaining high yields with increasingly lower inputs of this finite resource. Food producers may eventually be required to support the population without the intensive use of chemical fertilizer. Other industrial sectors which use the same basic materials necessary to produce fertilizers - nitrogen, phosphorus, and potash - will continue to compete in spite of future food shortages.

INTERNAL VARIABLES: It's not generally understood that the most important variable in economic development is the model used to stimulate this very development. The model that has been used in Puerto Rico for over 25 years is based on relatively cheap local labor and the attraction of capital from already developed countries, primarily the United States. Within this model, one must ascertain the role assigned to agriculture. Agriculture's traditional role in the development process has been as a supplier of labor for the industrial sector, a supplier of primary goods to support a

growing industrial population, as a major source of savings for investment in the industrial sector, and as a source of export goods to be exchanged for industrial raw material.

These roles require increased agricultural productivity, which in turn require inputs from other sectors, the production of which is a stimulus to the manufacturing sector (6). Moreover, the development process itself begins in agriculture. Postan and Habakkuk, in The Cambridge Economic History of Europe, indicate that "there is a considerable weight of evidence in support of the hypothesis that the process of economic development had gathered a formidable momentum in Britain before the industrial revolution took shape" (15). The Chardén Plan of 1934 had previously undertaken to develop industries based on local resources. Emphasis was placed on production for domestic use.

Consumption and the use of local resources as inputs to industry is an important aspect of economic development (17). However, after the 1947 decision by PRIDCO to utilize tax incentives and government subsidies to attract private firms to Puerto Rico, there was a split between agricultural and industrial development policy. These two areas were never effectively reunited. Incoming firms were allowed to maintain their previous market linkages and were not encouraged to develop new ones in Puerto Rico. In the absence of an agricultural land preservation policy, and with virtually no assistance in maintaining balanced growth alongside industry in the rapidly-changing environment of industrialization, agriculture began to stagnate.

Today, more than ever, it is recognized that "industrialization and agricultural development are not valid alternatives. Effective development plans must embrace both goals" (9). In policy circles, agriculture was treated more as a liability than an asset during the growth years in Puerto Rico, and after 1947 the term economic development became synonymous with industrialization. One former policy maker recently stated that "agriculture has ceased to be an economical industry in Puerto Rico, which explains the quick reduction in its volume of activity during the last 20 years" (5). This seems to contradict the experience of other countries in various stages of development as summarized in Table 2.

A second-order consideration is the financing of agriculture and the relative importance attached to the two competing sectors; manufacturing and agriculture. In 1954 a study of the credit problems suffered by agriculture was commissioned by the Commonwealth Government which revealed that banks generally discriminated against agriculture (13).

Although the Government Development Bank was established in 1945, its express purpose was the creation of credit for the industrial sector. Thus, the first government bank was biased towards industry (11). After the Perkins Report, the Agricultural Credit Corporation was created in 1960 to develop agricultural credit (12).

Yet, two years later, a survey revealed that credit was still the major obstacle in agricultural development (8). Serious limitations still exist in the functions and instruments of the A.C.C. (2), but the Government does not perceive the general bias against agriculture as a development problem, even though the Bank of America was allowed to start operations here in 1977 with the understanding that the volume of agricultural credit would increase on the Island. In short, agriculture in Puerto Rico has been stripped of virtually all its traditional roles by the development model that was adopted. A second variable to be considered internally is the organizational

efficiencies of the food and fuel marketing systems. Fuel marketing uses modern facilities and management techniques at the importer and wholesaler levels, and only propane marketing is relatively antiquated at the retail level. Food marketing is not so modern. Choudhury's research indicates that approximately 50% of food wholesalers use obsolete equipment and techniques (4). The handling of local produce is usually done by independent truckers who serve as wholesalers, retailers, and price analysts. These truckers tend to look at the Island as several local markets which ultimately determine prices, rather than an integrated market with a stable price structure. Undoubtedly, the present market structure favors the efficient handling of fuels rather than foods. The availability of human resources in the quantities and of the quality that is necessary is an unknown factor. Migration patterns in Puerto Rico have virtually removed the more vigorous members of the rural population. In 1964-65, some six thousand Puerto Ricans emigrated (although the net total was only ten thousand). Sixty-nine percent were from the rural areas. Almost seventy percent of these emigrees were males between the ages of 14 and 24, and 63% came from poorly-educated families with incomes below \$2,000 per year (7). The attractions of city life and the wage differential which favors industry make it

It's difficult to attract the labor needed in the agricultural sector. This favors machine-oriented agriculture such as a biomass system.

7 Additional concern is the attraction of high-quality managerial personnel. At present, agriculture does not attract many M.B.A.s or industrial engineers. The equipment is not state-of-the-art, the salaries are unattractive, and the job is low-profile, not in the public eye or high on the prestige scale. If biomass does not presently attract large numbers of the high-caliber personnel just described, the food system virtually rejected them until recently. The scale of operations of most farms does not permit employment of these persons.

The general financing schemes usually reject farmers who are not "bonafide," i.e., those having previous experience and willing to live on the farm, or at least to derive the greater part of their income from the enterprise. Management consulting for the agricultural sector is virtually unheard of.

The financial capability of the Island's economy is another consideration. Whichever decision is adopted, there will be a large requirement for capital to invest in field machinery, a requirement that will be worth several millions of dollars. A recent estimate places additional distillation capacity for production of ethanol, in an amount necessary to displace 20% of the volume of gasoline consumed on the Island in 1977, at nine times existing capacity (3). This investment alone, to displace 5.0% of total energy consumption (20), would severely tax the financial structure of the economy.

Table 3 illustrates the maximum allowable debt margin under present law, the percentage used, and the dollar value of the free margin. The largest free margin was \$43 million in 1976. At this rate, it might take 24 years to complete a billion-dollar investment. This restriction could be very severe, considering that public debt was generally used to create physical infrastructure, and thus provide jobs during slow periods in the business cycle. This task is being

The text has been revised for clarity, spelling, punctuation, and grammar:

Federal funds, such as those from the current EDA/Local Public Works Program worth over \$300 million, have continued to support various projects. In 1961, it was highlighted that the European Common Market and the European Free Trade Association could potentially compete with Puerto Rico for American funds (28). Later, we added Taiwan, South Korea, Singapore, and others to the list of small countries that offer similar advantages but with cheaper labor costs. It is unlikely that agriculture would be given priority for scarce public funds under the current model of conceptualization.

The possibility of transitioning the biomass system to private sector financing and operations may be politically difficult. The proposal to raise property taxes to increase loan margins is even less appealing to politicians. This limitation in available capital could potentially push the decision towards supporting food production, as there are several local and federal programs available for small individual farmers. A constraint on current taxation methods for agriculture and development is recognized as a hindrance to sector growth (29). The government does not penalize speculators who withhold productive land to achieve capital gains.

An interesting variable is the behavior of the Puerto Rican economy over the next decade. Although previous recessions have been followed by strong economic growth, the response to the 1975 recession revealed structural difficulties that could have serious short-term consequences. The economy is still relatively stagnant in real terms. Personal Consumption Expenditure exceeds Gross National Product (Table 4), and real merchandise exports remain at 1974 levels. The economy is sustained by transfer payments which have averaged 28% of the GNP since 1976 (Table 5).

Even though there are savings generated in the private sector, economic policies have historically favored financing consumption rather than capitalization. This has contributed to keeping workers unemployed or reliant on government payrolls. Since 1973, there have been more...

There are more workers in public administration than in manufacturing. This creates a precariously balanced economy with little reserve capacity to deal with the business cycle. A preference for investment in construction (18) over manufacturing may explain the consistently high unemployment rates in Puerto Rico, officially fluctuating between 11% and 24%.

Objective Functions for Agriculture:

The existence of a clearly stated objective for each sector of the economy is a prerequisite for integrated, balanced development. The set of objectives for agriculture has not varied much in the last 20 years. The first Development Plan produced by the Planning Board declared four basic objectives for the sector (19):

1. Stabilization of production in traditional industries, such as sugarcane, coffee, and tobacco, at levels compatible with a modern Puerto Rico.

2. Stimulation of local production of food, especially livestock and fruit.

3. Diversification of agriculture, with emphasis on existing enterprises or new ones with development possibilities.

4. Improvement of the quality of life in rural areas.

To date, the objective that has varied most is the one dealing with diversification of production. However, to deal with the current conditions that surround agriculture, several additional objectives should be analyzed:

1. The stabilization of food prices should complement our present development model. A requirement for the availability of cheap labor is relatively cheap food. Whether we care to recognize it or not, imports of primary goods from the Dominican Republic at lower prices than available locally have helped to stabilize food prices.

 Stabilization of prices for certain forms of energy could be just as productive, as industrialization has made us heavily dependent on imported fuels. A relatively stable price for some fuels or feedstocks might assure the continued viability of certain energy-intensive industries in Puerto Rico.
 The maximization of employment on a regional level would be beneficial.

Help reduce migration to our overburdened cities. If coupled with a decentralization of industry, this should help eliminate the "north-south" phenomenon from our growth pattern. It's also possible to attempt the maximization of domestic or national income by trading high-valued cash crops on foreign markets. The minimization of food imports or energy imports in dollar terms might be worth evaluating. A reduction in our balance deficit, coupled with increased circulation of money in the economy, could strengthen our ability to finance capital which would help the sector grow, as well as increase our capacity to deal with crises. The production and stockpiling of strategic reserves of food and fuels would deal with emergencies arising from isolation due to acts of man or nature. Present estimates of food inventory levels vary between 28 days and 75 days. Even if the seed and land were immediately available, it is doubtful that one could organize for production and distribution on such short notice. A physiological constraint would be the average of 60 days that vegetables take to mature. The present organization does not assure a democratic distribution of these existing inventories. The production of raw materials for vertical integration of the agricultural and industrial sectors might be another function, which was clearly defined and well understood by the 1934 Chardén Plan.

A possible objective sub-function would be the minimization of the use of chemical fertilizers and pesticides, in view of the unclear future of our ecosystem should these types of inputs continue to grow. The fact is that under present agricultural technology, our attempts to reduce our dependence on generally recognizable energy forms such as fuel and electricity might be done at the expense of another type of dependence: chemical fertilizers, herbicides, and pesticides. Another second-order consideration could be the minimization of capital inputs which would deal more directly with our capital.

Generating constraints and debt margin, the maximization of the use of unskilled labor is also an objective sub-function to be considered. It is well understood that training this labor for some specific tasks in the agricultural sector may be simpler and more efficient than attempting to employ them in industrial endeavors. The flexibility to absorb labor displaced by movements during the business cycle might be worth considering. In order to evaluate this series of objectives, it will be necessary to produce coefficients relating each objective to the different variables involved in the economic structure. Micro-economic analyses will consider wage rates, capital requirements, interest rates, land productivity, prices of food and/or fuels produced, and the costs, both present and future, of the various system inputs.

Long-term considerations: Our objective functions consider the present levels of variables directly related to agriculture. Nevertheless, it is best to take a look down the road to help create scenarios of the situation ten or twenty years from now. The development of cost-effective electronic communications as a substitute for physical movement, and the patterns of immediate adoption by the Puerto Rican social system, may help reduce the need for fuels for personal transportation. This will reduce the relative value of immediate investment in a biomass system. Coupling this with a definite and explicit transportation policy which may tend to reduce the relative use of private vehicles will make support of a biomass system more difficult. The trend of industrial policy in developing countries may be turning to the less energy-intensive enterprises. If the objective of the industry continues to be maximization of employment, then our real concern is to increase value added. Some of the industries that increase value-added while paying medium-level wages include optics, camera assembly, and electronics. Another long-term consideration may be the changes in the generally accepted economic.

"Models of Development: For two centuries, economics has predicted continued growth as a measure of well-being. However, continued growth is not possible with finite resources. Eventually, saturation will be reached, and a steady-state will come into being. Under present economic terms, a steady-state is synonymous with stagnation. Yet the most powerful force in our environment, nature's ecosystem, thrives on and veritably demands steady-state conditions. Should economic models in the future favor more static conditions, we would have to recognize the implicit demand for a more equitable distribution of income, an emotionally charged consideration which fosters political uncertainty. One would have to examine which of the two proposed land-use systems, or which intermediate configuration, would provide fundamental stability to a social system or a steady-state economy. A final consideration is reversibility, the opportunity cost in future options denied by today's decision.

The Puerto Rico Land Authority, parent company to the Puerto Rico Sugar Corporation, currently manages 90,000 of the 870,000 acres of choice land. This 10.3 percent of the land might follow two distinct pathways over the next 10 to 15 years. One might be the massive production of food, which would mean the administrative fragmentation of the land into more manageable plots. This would be necessary since the government dares not to compete with private food growers in our present economic system. Should this fragmentation occur, it will be virtually impossible to reassemble the land into the large tracts of a size necessary to support a biomass and refining system. That is to say that the adoption of food in the immediate future as a solution to our major problems would virtually preclude the eventual institution of a biomass system.

On the other hand, the adoption of biomass in the near-term future presents a different type of problem. Although it would virtually guarantee retention of control of the land by the Land Authority, and therefore not close out the options of future alternatives."

Fragmentation of the land for food production is a complex issue that requires careful consideration. The establishment of a biomass system would necessitate a significant investment in capital and human resources. Once established, it would be imperative to protect this system against future encroachment from food-producing units.

This would potentially force future governments to overlook relative increases in food prices per

capita production volumes, which may prove to be the most pressing issue in a world with limited grain reserves. The so-called "energy crisis" is, in reality, a crisis in two dimensions: the production of vegetable matter for human consumption and the production of vegetable matter for the operation of machinery.

With the limited resources available to us, we must be prepared to be "flexible" in the use of land, allowing for changing proportions of this resource for different projects. Rigid boundaries in the use of human resources and capital, which do not allow for quick readjustment to changing world situations, may be our most potent institutional barrier.

#### Conclusions:

While we will not attempt to suggest a decision for the land use problem, we do want to highlight the most significant pieces of information that are currently unavailable. First, the economic development model to be applied in Puerto Rico needs to be reconsidered, redefined, and adopted in an integral fashion throughout all sectors of the economy. This will entail a clear definition of objective functions for the agricultural sector, prioritized according to the perceptions of our development policies.

The second step would be the investment of our time and money in the generation of the applicable coefficients relating our objectives to our resources and market variables. A final step would be the specification of institutional relationships: Can the objectives best be reached through government or through the individual? What type of training is needed for our human resources?

Resources? "Can an agency designed to maximize food production learn to optimize fuel production?" In the absence of this information, we will attempt to create "maximum likelihood (most probable) scenarios" for mid-term and long-term conditions in Puerto Rico. The midterm conditions reflect what could be the response of the current structure to the upcoming recession. Essentially, we are considering a period of time dedicated to restructuring the model and its policies.

9 13 to capture more of the locally-generated savings and to deal with increasing price differentials between our products and those of other regions, both inside and outside of the U.S. Long-term conditions reflect a more stable structure depending less on outside investment for capital, and with a greater proportion of available funds dedicated to agriculture. These funds might be redirected from the construction sector. There is also the possibility of increasing exports to nearby regions in the Caribbean and Central America by taking advantage of existing infrastructure and technical knowledge in Puerto Rico. In the words of Warren Bennis, past President of the University of Cincinnati, from his short paper "A Bright Future for Complexity" (Technology Review-February, 1979): "The problems of our world are too complex for any one person to get their head around, for any organization or institution to absorb let alone deal with. The fact is there are too many predicaments, too many grievances, too many institutions under attack; and too few institutions trying to understand them. There are too many ironies, polarities, dichotomies, dualities, ambivalences, paradoxes, contradictions, confusions, contraries, complexities, and headaches, especially headaches."

2 3. 5 n 8 10. a. 2 3. a, as.

#### REFERENCES

Alexander, A. G., 1978. The Potential of Sugarcane as a Renewable Energy Source for Developing Tropical Nations, University of P.R., Center for Energy & Environment Research, San Juan.

Anglada, R. M., H. C. Thorne and J. M.

Vizcaíno, 1977, "1 Crédito Agrícola en Puerto Rico: Evaluación de la Corp. de Crédito Agrícola y Plan para Mejorar su Impacto", Master's Degree Planning Project, U.P.R. Graduate School of Planning. Brau, H. 1978. Testimony on House Resolution 489 (R DE LAC, 489), Agricultural Commission, Puerto Rico House of Representatives, November, 1978. Choudhury, P. 1976. "The Food Distribution System and Food Stamp Program in P.R.", Commonwealth of P.R., Dept. of Social Services. Curet Cuevas, B. 1976, "El Desarrollo Económico de Puerto Rico: 1940-1973", Management Aid Center Inc., San Juan. Fei, J.C.H., and G. Ranis, 1964, "Development of the Labor Surplus Economy: Theory and Policy", Yale University, Economic Growth Center, Chicago. Field, R.M. 1968. "The Preservation of Agricultural Land in Puerto Rico", Puerto Rico Planning Board. Irizarry, G., 1962. "El Agricultor de Puerto Rico y los Servicios Agrícolas", Estado Libre Asociado de Puerto Rico, San Juan. Johnston, J.F., and A.M. Southworth (eds). 1967. "Agricultural Development, Development & Economic Growth", Cornell Univ. Press, Ithaca, p. 3. Knott, J.J., 1957. "Handbook for Vegetable Growers", New York, John Wiley & Sons. Anon. 1948. "Law Num. 17 of 23 Sept., 1948, Art. 2, Section D". Anon. 1960. "Law Num. 68 of June, 1960". Perkins, M., 1954, "Crédito y Problemas Afin Commonwealth of P.R. en la Agricultura de P.R.". Pimentel, et al. 1958. "Science", 1823443, "Food Production and the Energy Crisis". Postan, M., and H.J. Habakkuk (eds). 1965. "The Cambridge Economic History of Europe, Vol. VI", Cambridge University Press.

16. Anon. 1973-1974. "Puerto Rico Dept. of Agriculture. Anuario de Estadísticas Agrícolas de P.R.", San Juan, Page 1.

17. Anon, 1978. "P.R. Labor Department, Estado de la Industria".

18. Anon. 1978, "P.R. Planning Board. 1978. Economic Report to the Governor", Table A-3.

19. Anon, 1978. "P.R. Planning Board. Plan de Desarrollo Integral, 1978".

20. Anon, 1977. "P.R. Office of Energy, Estadísticas sobre el Petróleo y sus".

Products. Natural Year 1977, Ross. 1976. The Long Uphill Path. Editorial Beit., Inc., San Juan. Samuelson, P. A. 1976, Economic Page 3. New York. McGraw-Hill. 10th Ed. Stout, P. R. 1974, Agriculture's Energy Requirements, Science, Steinhart J. S. & C. E. Steinhart, 1974, Energy Use in the U.S. food System. Science, Vol. 184. April. Anon. 1968, Tennessee Valley Authority. Estimated World Fertilizer Production Capacity as Related to Future Needs; 1967 to 1980. ALP. 1961, Puerto Rico and the European Market. In Economic Pulse. Vol. 1, No. 6. Anon. 1978, Time magazine, Nov. 6, page 22. Anon. 1979. Time magazine, Jan. 1, page 58. Anon. 1978, U.S. Dept. of Commerce, Bureau of the Census. Statistical Abstract of the United States. Tables 1189 & 1190. Vicente-Chandler, J. et al. 1978. Concepts, Plan, and Program for a Modern Agriculture in Puerto Rico. San Juan, Dept. of Agriculture. Table 1. Consumer Price Indices for Selected Goods, 1967-100 1/ year Imported Local Fuels and Food Consumed Foods Foods Electricity in U.S.

Table 2, Index Numbers of Agricultural Production (Food), 1961/65 - 100 1/ United Kingdom, West Germany, Denmark, Netherlands, Japan, South Korea, U.S.A, Israel, Developed Market Economies, Puerto Rico.

Table 3. Use of Loan Margin 2/ Percent Available 'Used Margin (Billions)

A/ Source: Puerto Rico Planning Board, Economic Report to the

Governor.

-19-

I'm sorry, the section of the text starting with "sxouzoncp 942 03 3a0d0y" is too garbled for me to decipher and correct. Please provide a clearer version.

We must strive more diligently to understand each other's perspectives, to foster open communication and mutual respect. We must not let fear or misunderstanding divide us. Instead, we should focus on our shared values and goals.

'THE TILBY CANE SEPARATION SYSTEM' Presented To 'A SYMPOSIUM ON ALTERNATE USES OF SUGARCANE FOR DEVELOPMENT IN PUERTO RICO' Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico March 26 and 27, 1979 Contributed By Ander-Cane Inc., 1310 Cabio Court, Naples, Florida 33942

'THE TILBY CANE SEPARATION SYSTEM' Table of Contents Topic ABSTRACT INTRODUCTION THE TILBY SYSTEM AND HOW IT WORKS HISTORY OF THE SYSTEM DEVELOPMENTS IN FLORIDA PRODUCT ACTIVITY TO DATE FUTURE PLANS AND PROGRAMS REFERENCES Figures Page

'THE TILBY CANE SEPARATION SYSTEM' Richard A. Andersen, Ander-Cane, Inc.

## ABSTRACT

The Tilby Cane Separation System represents major new innovations in the recovery of fermentable solids from sugarcane, and in the separation of pith, rind, and wax components of the sugarcane stalk. Traditionally, these have been milled together and recovered together in the bagasse by-product. A complete description of the System is presented together with the historical background of its development. Research accomplished on the System to date in Florida is presented and ongoing activities in product development are discussed. An outline of future plans and programs for the Tilby System is also presented:

Ander-Cane, Inc. (Theodore A. Andersen, President), 1310 Cabio Court, Naples, Florida

## 'THE TILBY CANE SEPARATION SYSTEM'

## System Introduction

Much has been written and presented about the value of sugarcane as a source for fuel, loot, reconstituted wood products, paper, cattle feed, and many other uses other than for edible sugar. Yes, edible sugar is an important component of the sugarcane plant, but as we all know, the economics of today in the production of this product as a profitable enterprise are fast diminishing. Many studies on harvesting, milling, and refining of cane have been conducted to try and improve the profit margins. Up to this time, only limited progress and improvements have been made over the years in the varieties, planting, and growing.

A new innovation, declared as the "most consequential innovation in many decades," has been developed called the Tilby Cane Separation System. Those who have studied the many problems of the industry have said that if we could separate the fractions and develop these factions to their fullest potential and reduce the inherent costs in the present methods, we might be able to turn the economics around to where the cane industry is profitable. E.S. (Ted) Tilby and R.B. Miller recognized the need to divide the cane stalk into its fractions and set out to try and accomplish this task.

In this connection, I wish to present to you the following topics:

- (a) The Tilby System and how it works
- (b) A brief history of how the system evolved
- (c) What has been done in Florida
- (d) Product development activity to date
- (e) Future plans and programs

The Tilby System and How It Works

To the system, in order to make it successful, let's start at the beginning, in the field. It's important that the cane be in billets, so a harvesting machine is used that will produce a billet from 10 to 14 inches long. If the cane is hand-cut, the pickup harvester used can have its cutters set to produce the correct length of billet.

At the separator site, the cane is dumped so it can be moved to a leveling conveyor to provide a uniform flow of billets through the cleaning system. It's also important that the cane be as clean as possible relative to trash, tops, rocks, and stubble. This is for reasons of contamination and use of energy that is lost in processing materials that are non-essential.

The removal of leaves and tops in our operation is done by a spiral roll type machine. This is followed by an inspection station where rocks, stubble, and foreign objects are removed. The cane then moves to a bin that meters the flow of billets to the surge conveyor. The metering conveyor is designed so that only the desired amount of billets is allowed to pass. Volume is controlled by the speed of the conveyor.

The billets then move to a surge conveyor that levels the cane and delivers it to the feed conveyor. This travels at a high rate of speed and aligns the cane while on its path to the separator. The billet must be oriented lengthwise in order to pass over the knife blade in the proper direction. After the cane passes through the separator, the pith, fiber, and epidermis are conveyed away to where these fractions are further processed.

## HISTORY OF THE SYSTEM

In 1964, Ted Tilby, a Canadian architect, and his friend R.B. Miller, a Canadian building contractor, while on a trip to the Caribbean, visited a sugar mill and were impressed with the cane fibers they found in use. They reasoned that this was a great potential for fibers but felt strongly that the present method of processing cane was wrong and that a separation process was necessary to get the three main components, pith, rind, and epidermis separated. They visualized the

The pith, which contains the juice, goes to the mill for extraction, with the resultant pith being utilized for other purposes. They felt that the rind fiber portion could then be processed and used for wallboard or pulp for paper, while the epidermis would be processed to recover the wax. Again, they reasoned that if an efficient and economic process could be developed, then the method of utilizing the three components would easily fall into place and could potentially revolutionize the existing methods of processing sugarcane.

Tilby and Miller then formed a Canadian research and development company to get their project started. They soon found that the company was going to require more financial support than what they had, so they brought in other Canadian businessmen. They also persuaded the Canadian Government, through one of their aid programs, to financially support the project. They made arrangements with a London firm to participate. This firm owned a sugar mill at St. Kitts in the Caribbean, where they would install their equipment and conduct their testing.

A prototype was built and installed, and over the next five years, up to 1969, several million dollars were spent to try to perfect the separator system. They were not able to run on a sustained basis and concluded that much more development was necessary. Two more years went by and after

more evaluation, it was decided to obtain more assistance from the Canadian Government and to build a new machine to be installed at the Uplands Sugar Mill in Barbados. By now, it was also very apparent that the cane must be clean and properly prepared prior to entering the system.

In 1974, the new system was ready and for the next two years, some progress was made. After the grinding season of 1975, the Canadian Government approached the Arvid Machine Company of Windsor, Canada, who later formed Intercane, Inc, to take over the separator and perfect it mechanically. Arvid studied all of the work that had been done at St. Kitts and Barbados and succeeded in making improvements for the system.

In the 1976 season, efforts were made to perfect a separator. These efforts were successful and by the end of the 1977 season, the separator was perfected. The next major effort was to handle the components.

Chapter 4: DEVELOPMENTS IN FLORIDA

In 1977, Ander-Cane, Inc. was formed in Florida. This was the first real entry into the entire project by a U.S. company. Some U.S. firms had heard of the Tilby process and some U.S. consulting firms had been asked to evaluate the system and conduct tests. However, no tangible steps had been taken toward setting up a production operation.

In December of 1977, Ander-Cane received the first C-10 separator along with related metering and feeding equipment for installation in Florida. A joint venture was developed with the Seminole Sugar Company, which were cane growers and also owned a large cattle feeding operation. The program aimed to provide cane for the separation process, feed the pit containing juice to the cattle, and process the fiber into reconstituted wood products.

In 1978, a joint venture was entered into with U.S. Sugar Corporation for essentially the same purpose. However, more emphasis was placed on removing the juice from the pith and developing a better cleaning system for the cane. These ventures led to the establishment of the pilot operation that Ander-Cane deemed necessary to showcase the Tilby system and further prove its economic value.

There were six objectives of the pilot operation. These are briefly described in the following text:

Objective 1: To further prove the C-10 separator on a sustained production basis. The C-10, rated at 15 tons/hr, was a new machine with many improvements over earlier models. It was necessary to have proven field tests. As pointed out in the history of the Caribbean tests, many problems arose due to the inability to run on a sustained basis.

Results: The work done at Seminole Sugar in 1977-78 was very gratifying and much shake-down work was accomplished. The separator performed very well for long periods, but we did have to shut down periodically.

Because trash from dirty cane would clog the slitters, the construction of the machine made it easy to clean and get back in operation.

5. All phases and components of the C-10 stood up under many tests for endurance and reliability. At the end of the season, a complete inspection was made and no wear was detected, except for the dull edge on the knife blades.

Objective 2: To further test the metering and feeding system as they had been significantly revised from the earlier mill operations.

Results: The metering conveyor does an excellent job. We are able to adjust the rate of flow of billets to the surge and feed conveyors in quantities from 10 tons to over 20 tons per hour. The feed conveyor runs at high speed and the design of the belt system proved very effective in delivering the billets in the proper orientation. At the end of the season, the belts and other components showed almost no wear.

Objective 3: Improve the methods and system for detrashing cane in the field and at the separator site.

Results: The experience of the 1977-78 season with Seminole Sugar further emphasized the need to have cane free of trash. The U.S. Sugar Company has done extensive research and has many years of experience in the field of cane cleaning. New field harvesting equipment was used this season and we were able to obtain cane from that operation. It proved to be the cleanest we had ever seen. Cleaning was still necessary at the separator site to remove leaves, tops, stubble, and foreign matter. This cleaning is done by passing the billets over two sets of spiral rolls where the leaves and tops are removed. Rocks and stubble are removed by hand inspection along one of the conveyors. This method is used since the pilot operation is relatively small and we encounter very little of this kind of trash. The cane processed this season was very clean and this solved many of the problems of the previous year. Florida cane does not contain as much silica as other states so no washing is necessary.

## Objective 4:

The text should be corrected as follows:

The use of a screw press or other techniques to remove juice from the pith results in the pith, which contains juice, being fed to cattle at the feed lot from 1977-78. No planned study was conducted due to the short time we were in production. A six-month period with a balanced ration program is necessary to obtain measurable results. During this season, we wanted to exercise several options: (a) send the pith directly to the mill to recover the juice, or (b) perform juice separation at the separator and pump the juice to the mill. We decided on the latter approach and also wanted to extract the juice as soon as possible after the separation to determine the quality and quantity in the pith.

We ran some preliminary tests at Louisiana State University using their French Screw Press and the results were good enough that we moved the press to the pilot operation. This is a relatively small machine but we were able to prove that this technique is very feasible and the results were excellent. We thought, because the pith does not contain the coarse rind fiber, that the machine would just compress the cellular pith and no extraction would take place. This proved to be untrue.

The pith that was delivered after the pressing was very dry and the juice was free of contamination as compared to the old grinding method.

It is felt that with these results, the juice can be pumped directly to the clarifier and the pith used for some economically viable product with little additional processing. Another juice extractor is being developed by Intercane, Inc., using a different principle and we are optimistic it will do an excellent job as a result of early tests.

Objective 5: Develop techniques and equipment for processing the fiber for product development. Results: Tests indicate that there is about 19% fiber in the cane stalk and of this, some 8% sugar is present. For the manufacture of reconstituted wood products, it is important to have only 5% or less sugar in the fiber. This should be removed as soon as possible in order to prevent any...

Fermentation is one method we are testing, utilizing the diffusion process. This is being conducted in a Tilby designed machine, which was originally intended for juice extraction from the pith. The results to date have been very promising, producing a clean, dry, low-sugar fiber.

1. A tank-type washing system can be utilized, but this requires substantial water that must be removed prior to drying. We know that clean fiber, when baled, can be stored for an extended period.

Objective 6: Evaluate operating and maintenance costs.

Results: A 150 hp is required to run this 15 ton per hour system, and this power is distributed between 15 rotors rated from 2 hp to 25 hp. The system is controlled through two large electrical panels conveniently located for easy access and operation. Power requirements can be calculated based on the utility rates of the area. Maintenance costs have been so low they are almost negligible, thanks to the excellent design and high quality of the equipment.

The overall results of the pilot operation in Florida have met expectations. While many problems have been resolved and new ones will undoubtedly appear, we believe that these can be addressed with continued effort.

Product Activity to Date:

As previously pointed out in numerous studies and reports, the value of the individual fractions is enhanced when applied to the products they can produce. Reconstituted wood products, high quality papers, cattle feed, alcohol, chemical absorbents, and a host of other items have been produced, and the results have been excellent.

I will not attempt to cover all of these efforts here, as each would warrant a complete presentation in itself. However, I will review some of the results we have achieved over the past year in association with others who are vitally interested in this program.

Reconstituted wood products were a primary effort. In conjunction with Inercane, Inc. and Helmut G. Mocitner & Associates Ltd, some very interesting products and results were realized. Several tons of fibers generated by the pilot operation during the 1977-78 season have been successfully

utilized.

The products were shipped to Windsor, Canada, for processing and then sent to Waferboard Corp. Ltd, at Timmins, Canada, for manufacturing into board products.

8 The initial objective was to develop specifications for the manufacture of composition boards using rind fibers. This would result in products conforming with C.S.A. Standard 0188-1975, and 'TECO CS 236-66 standards for Mat-Formed, wood-based particle board. Work was also done in producing dimensional composition lumber (studs) to be used as a substitute for wood-based dimensional lumbers. The standards applied to the physical properties as related to structural requirements would begin with Density (base), Modulus of Rupture (MOR-ps), Modulus of Elasticity (MOE), Internal Bond (IB), and Linear Expansion (LE). These standards vary as they apply to the type of board produced, such as Waferboard and Particleboard. The physical properties of a structure composition board must meet or exceed the specifications of established standards in order to find market acceptance.

Early laboratory tests with many composites using the rind fiber were so encouraging that it was decided to arrange for a production run by an existing commercially-established particleboard and waferboard plant. The cane fibers sent to Interne were used in this production run and supervised by the H.G. Moctner & Associate engineers. The results were promising but the products did not meet the required structural standards nor were they as good as the laboratory samples.

A complete study revealed the cane that was harvested at that time and the fibers used was from old cane that had been standing from the previous year. Also, the cane fibers had not been washed as soon as possible after the separation process. Resultant sugars allowed for fermentation and this destroyed some of the needed properties to meet the standard.

Another run was made using fresh cane, the fibers were washed thoroughly, dried, and then sent to the board plant for processing. The results of this effort produced excellent material and the boards equaled or exceeded the standard requirements.

The required standards are being tested and are continuing on this material for more data. The resultant effort of the project has indicated that sugarcane fibers produce an excellent product, provided the proper systems for production, separation, processing, and fabrication are all in place. Each component is being properly executed to obtain a high-quality board product that will command premium prices for profitability.

The manufacture of paper from bagasse has been done for many years, but the process to separate the needed fibers from the pith is costly, particularly now when fuel costs are increasing. Fibers have been supplied to mills for research and testing, but the results are not complete at this time, so I cannot cover the subject in detail.

Based on the problems of bagasse processing, it is felt that the end results of the testing will be satisfactory. Cane fiber and pith are being used for research in the advancement of the DOE Biomass energy program. We have sent material to universities such as Purdue, MIT, Rutgers, California Berkeley, LU, as well as overseas. This subject is being presented by others and in great depth.

The Tiby Separation Process is a very real and active ingredient in the energy program and development is a continuing effort. Pith has been used in the past as an absorbent in products such as pharmaceuticals, explosives, and industrial processes, but again the removal of the pith from the bagasse was expensive and some of these uses have been discontinued. With the Tiby process producing a clean pith, we are reopening some of these areas of use and are optimistic about the future, particularly in pharmaceuticals.

An additional use of fibers has come to our attention and this is in the area of fillers for paint, asphalt, plastics, and cement. Tests are being conducted now and here again we are very optimistic about the market area for this use of cane fibers.

Future Plans and Programs: We believe the production technology for separating sugarcane components has been proven to be reliable and...

Economically feasible on a small scale. Future planning will focus on evaluating the difficulties which might be encountered if the level of operation were greatly increased. Feasibility studies are underway for the construction and operation of manufacturing facilities for energy-producing materials. Plans and engineering are complete for the construction of a fiberboard plant using cane fibers instead of wood fibers. As mentioned before, new products are being developed using cane fibers and pith and we expect to support this activity to the fullest.

In summary, the Tilby Separator System provides a major new technology for processing sugar crops. It makes possible more products and higher quality products from sugar crops than can be obtained from present technology. It also provides for a reduction in energy requirements, capital investment, and processing costs per ton of material handled. However, before reasonably precise values can be estimated regarding these varied benefits, more production experience is required. We feel strongly the Tilby System is proving that the words of a Canadian newsman are true: "This is one of the most important and consequential innovations in many years."

## REFERENCE

Lipinsky, E. S. 1978. Sugar Crops as a Source of Fuels. Battelle Columbus report to DOE, August, 1978.

Moellener, H.C. 1978. Evaluation of Tilby cane separation activities. September, 1978.

Joseph B. Atchison Consultants, Inc. 1977. Report to the Solar Energy Research and Development Administration. October, 1977.

Andersen, R.A. 1978. The Tilby Cane Separation System. Ann. Meeting, PR, Sugar Technologists Association, San Juan, PR., November, 1978.

'Tops and tiers' - Separator entry point in Pine Elders 'Stra viewer' - Uncertain convection 'Tone ates' - Supposed

#### 'THE TILBY SYSTEM'

xiv

CONVERSION OF A TYPICAL PUERTO RICAN RAW SUGAR MILL FOR THE INTEGRAL UTILIZATION OF SUGARCANE AS A SOURCE OF ENERGY

Presented To: A SYMPOSIUM ON ALTERNATE USES OF SUGARCANE FOR DEVELOPMENT IN PUERTO RICO Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico March 26 and 27, 1979

Contributed By: Interprofessional Service Group GPO Box 2374, San Juan, PR. 00936

CONVERSION OF A TYPICAL PUERTO RICAN RAW SUGAR MILL FOR THE INTEGRAL UTILIZATION OF SUGARCANE AS A SOURCE OF ENERGY

Table of Contents:

Topic ABSTRACT DESCRIPTION OF OVERALL CONCEPT STEPWISE PROCEDURES ENERGY CONTENT OF DELIVERED CANE MACHINERY AND EQUIPMENT CATEGORIES Sugar Factory Alcohol Distillery Boiler House Power House ECONOMIC OUTLOOK FOR PROCESS TABLES AND FIGURES

CONVERSION OF A TYPICAL PUERTO RICAN RAW SUGAR MILL FOR THE INTEGRAL UTILIZATION OF SUGARCANE AS A SOURCE OF ENERGY

By Héctor M. Rodriguez Torres and Gil L. Hortal

ABSTRACT

A concept is presented for the maximum recovery of energy from sugarcane as it is presently delivered to Puerto Rican sugar factories. Proven technology is utilized throughout the concept. It is proposed that all fermentable solids should be converted to ethanol, which in turn would fuel a gas turbine driving an electric generator. Heat from the gas turbine would be recovered in the mill boilers, and flue gases from the boilers would be used to dry green bagasse to a moisture content of approximately 30 percent. High-pressure steam from the boilers would drive a turbo generator producing additional electrical power. Low-pressure steam is to be used for sugar manufacturing

operations. Within this scheme, an existing sugar mill grinding 4800 short tons of cane per day would produce an estimated 32,000 KW for sale to the PR Water Resources Authority. An additional 160,000 Lbs/hr of low-pressure steam could be sold to an adjacent steam consumer, or sold in the form of chilled water.

Héctor M. Rodriguez Torres and Gil L. Hortal are Chemical Engineer and Mechanical Engineer, respectively.

Inter-professional Service Group, G.P.O. Box 2374, San Juan, P.R. 00936

# 'CONVERSION OF A TYPICAL PUERTO RICAN RAW SUGAR MILL FOR THE INTEGRAL UTILIZATION OF SUGARCANE AS A SOURCE OF ENERGY'

During yesterday's sessions, we received ample information on the botanical and agronomic aspects of energy farming, particularly as related to sugarcane and its congeners. It is heartening to know that it is technically possible to harvest agricultural biomass yields of the order of three to four times that obtained at present from the average Puerto Rico sugarcane plantation.

Similarly, we have just heard of a new method of processing sugarcane which requires only a fraction of the energy input needed under present methods. We certainly hope that all these wonderful things may come to happen in the not too distant future.

Our paper, however, will deal exclusively with what may be done using present proven technology in order to obtain a maximum energy yield from a typical raw sugar mill in Puerto Rico, with the average sugarcane quality received at the mills during the last few years.

We have worked out a scheme by which such a mill, crushing 4800 short tons of cane per day, converts practically all the combustible material in bagasse and the fermentable sugars in the extracted juice into energy in the form of approximately 32,000 KW for sale to the public utility (RWRA) and some 160,000 lbs/hr of low-pressure steam for sale to an adjacent user as steam or in the form of chilled water.

To attain these results, we propose converting all the fermentable sugars into ethyl alcohol which will be used to fuel a gas turbine driving an electric generator. The heat in the exhaust gases from this machine will be recovered in the sugar mill boilers where it will supply one-half the air required for burning the bagasse. Flue gases from these boilers will be used to dry the green bagasse, to a moisture content of 30% by weight. Similarly, high-pressure steam produced by the mill boilers is fed to a steam turbo generator to produce.

Electrical energy. Medium-pressure steam is extracted from it to power the mill engines, or turbines. All low-pressure exhaust steam is used for sugar boiling, distillation of alcohol, concentration of silage, heating various process streams, and the balance is sold as steam or as chilled water. In this study, we have considered only the technical feasibility of carrying out the concept of total utilization of the energy content of sugarcane. We have purposely abstained from exploring its economic feasibility because we know there are many factors, social and economic, which are outside the scope of this presentation. Among these factors are present and future costs and availability of petroleum and its derivatives, market values of sugar and alcohol for competing

uses (such as rum or gasohol), cost of sugarcane, length of harvest season, social welfare and unemployment insurance programs, etc., which are too complicated to consider in this short paper. As mentioned before, we have based our estimates on an imaginary sugar mill with an actual crushing capacity of 200 tons per hour, or 4800 tons per day, which is about the size of the average raw sugar mill in Puerto Rico, according to figures published by the Puerto Rico Sugar Board for the 1978 harvest. We have used a fiber content of 18% by weight of cane, the mean for last year's crop; sugar content and bagasse analyses are typical. In order to obtain the highest possible energy yield we propose the following procedure. FIRST: Use a bagasse dryer to reduce the moisture content from 51% to 30% using the boiler flue gases. With this moisture content, a bagasse boiler efficiency of 74% is attainable while reducing excess combustion air to 30% over theoretical instead of the 100% plus currently in use. SECOND: Raise boiler output steam conditions to 425 psig and 200°F superheat. This produces an increase of 8000 KW in the steam turbo-generator over that produced if current steam pressures of 150-200 psig are used. THIRD: Bleed steam at 150 psig to supply the steam-driven movers which are

Universally, these mills are used in Puerto Rico. Exhaust from these units will be utilized for heating and concentrating juice, as is done in current mill practice. Fourthly, lime is used to heat and clarify juices as is presently done. Filter cake is returned to green bagasse before it enters the dryer. The clarified juice is concentrated to a total fermentable sugar content of only 21-22%. This process requires less than two-thirds of the available heating surface of the typical mill's multiple-effect evaporators.

Fifthly, the concentrated juice is fermented to ethyl alcohol in an adjacent installation, then distilled and, if necessary, dehydrated, using low-pressure exhaust and electric power generated at the sugar factory.

Sixthly, the hot stillage (slops) is returned to the sugar mill where it is evaporated to a density (60 Brix) suitable for sales as a component of cattle feed. The balance of the multiple-effect evaporator capacity not used for juice is used for stillage. Low-pressure exhaust from the steam turbo-generator supplies the necessary heat for this process.

Seventhly, the alcohol produced is used to fuel a gas turbine which drives a generator. The hot exhaust gases enter the bagasse furnaces where they produce enough steam to generate 4700 KW hours in excess of those based solely on bagasse. The estimated total electrical power output from the sugar mill, for a grinding capacity of 200 tons per hour, is presented in Table I.

Now, let's look at the BTUs which come into the sugar mill in one ton of cane. The fiber content is taken as 18%, the average for the 1978 season. Therefore, one ton of cane contains 360 lbs of 100% dry fiber with a higher heating value of 8577 BTUs per pound, equivalent to 3.09 x 108 BTUs per ton of cane. The soluble solids content, which includes ash, sugar, and other organic materials, was for the 1978 season, 13.90% based on cane. These solids include approximately 35 lbs ash, leaving a balance of 243 lbs combustibles, mainly carbohydrates, with a higher heating value of 7110 BTUs per lb for a total heat content of 1.73 x 106.

BTUs per ton of cane. Therefore, the total heat content of one ton of cane is 4.82 x 106 BTU. The distribution of the heat content of sugarcane is illustrated in Figure 1. Relevant values for Figures 1 and 2 are presented in Table 2. In the actual utilization of this energy, the proportions are different because bagasse contains all the fiber and some of the soluble solids, known by sugar

technologists as Brix, and some ash, while the remaining sugar and other solids are not used as such but pass through a fermentation cycle producing principally ethyl alcohol. Figure 2 shows the actual distribution of this heat energy in terms of base and alcohol. The scheme for total utilization of the energy in sugarcane which we propose can best be visualized if we divide it into four groups of machinery and equipment. Thus we have indicated four areas termed Sugar Factory, Alcohol Distillery, Boiler House and Power House, respectively (Figure 2). The Sugar Factory will encompass the usual functions of cane preparation, crushing, juice heating, clarification, and concentration to a 25-30° Brix syrup. Auxiliaries such as mud filters are included. Obviously, only a fraction of the installed evaporative capacity of a typical sugar factory is required for this purpose. The sugar factory will deliver the wet milled bagasse to the boiler house and concentrated juice to the distillery, and in turn will receive the necessary electric power and steam from other areas.

The distillery receives its raw material from the sugar factory and electric power and low pressure exhaust steam from the power house (Figure 4). It produces either 95% or anhydrous alcohol, depending on its final use. If used for fuel, it's pumped directly to the power house. The hot silage is evaporated to 60° Brix which can be sold for cattle feed. If it cannot be disposed of in this way, it can be burned in the boiler furnaces for its heat content. The boiler house receives wet milled bagasse with filter cake and possibly concentrated silage mixed with it (Figure 5). This material enters the dryer.

3263 BTUs results in a loss of 809 BTUs, of which 562 BTUs or approximately 70% is due to the moisture absorbed on the fibers. This amount of heat is lost on 48% combustibles in the bagasse. Based on dry bagasse, the loss would be 1147 BTUs per pound. Obviously, any effective plan to recover the maximum amount of energy contained in sugarcane should give full consideration to drying bagasse with the heat in boiler flue gases which would otherwise be lost through the stack. We have found that under our assumed conditions, it is possible to reduce bagasse moisture to around 30% by the heat released on a 300°F temperature drop in the flue gases. In order to do this and yet keep the stack at a reasonable temperature, it is necessary for the flue gases to leave the boiler at around 600°F. When moist bagasse is dried to 30% moisture, each pound will produce 0.70 lbs of the dried material with an effective heating value of 3576 BTUs/lb. The increase in effective fuel value is only 313 BTUs or 10%, but this dried bagasse can be burnt with only 30% excess air while raw bagasse requires over 100% excess over theoretical. The overall result is that boiler efficiency will rise from 62% to 74%, therefore, a net saving of 4891 BTUs per lb of raw bagasse entering the dryer. This is 19% more heat absorbed in steam, equivalent to around 375,000 BTUs recovered per ton of cane crushed. For a sugar mill crushing 4800 tons of cane per day, the net results are shown in Figure 7. There would be a net electric power production for sale of 32,000 KW, and 155,000 lbs per hour of low pressure steam equivalent to 145 million BTUs or 7500 tons of refrigeration. The by-product normally associated with a sugar factory, filter cake, is incinerated with the bagasse. Slops produced in the distillery are concentrated to 60° Brix and sold for cattle feed in the amount of 120 tons per day. Otherwise, it is incorporated in the dry bagasse and burnt for its fuel value. While all phases of this plan may not be economically feasible.

Today, a time may come when the cost of fossil fuels, if available at all, will alter the economic balance in favor of its implementation. In the short run, however, if alcohol could be sold for other competing uses at the current selling price of approximately \$1.20 per gallon, it may be substituted

by kerosene or other distillate fuel in the gas turbine at the rate of two gallons of distillate for every three gallons of alcohol. At present prices, \$1.20 buys approximately 2.2 gallons of kerosene or distillate fuels in Puerto Rico, although this may change at any moment.

Another point of interest lies in the current use of approximately four gallons of residual fuel oil per ton of cane crushed. At present, this costs around \$1.55 per ton of cane which would be enough to buy around three gallons of distillate fuel at present prices, out of the 10 gallons necessary to substitute all the alcohol produced by one ton of cane entering the sugar mill. Naturally, this strategy depends to a very great extent on the availability of sugarcane and/or agricultural equivalents in sufficient quantity and steady flow to ensure a long harvest season of not less than 250 effective grinding days a year. We certainly hope this may become feasible in the near future.

Table 1. Estimated potential electrical power output from a modified Sugar mill grinding 200 short tons of cane per hour

Source | Electrical Power (Kilowatts) ---|---Gas Turbine | 20,600 Steam Turbine | 15,200 Total | 35,800 In-house Usage | 4,000 Net for Sale | 31,000 Produced From Alcohol (%) | 70 Produced From Bagasse (%) | 30 Stillage For Sale (60% Solids) | 120 Tons/day Low-Pressure Steam For Sale | 155 Lbs/hr

Table 2. Energy values relevant to sugarcane and some of its products

Component | Lower Heating Value/Short Ton ---|---Fiber | 3.09 x 10^5 (264.12) Other Organics | 1.73 x 10^8 (35.90) Losses in Water Vapor | 0.35 x 10^8 (7.42) Total Energy | 4.82 x 10^8 BTUs/short Ton Green Bagasse at 50% Moisture | 3.18 x 10^8 (-780 lbs x 4073) 100% Ethyl Alcohol |

1. AU x 108 (15.6 GAR x 8600) 'Total 4553 x 108 Losses in Fermentation and Distillation Processes -0.30 x 10 Available TUs: 'In Bagasse 2.55 x 108 (252.9%) In Alcohol as x 10! C2458) Losses: 1.09 x 108 (-22:62) Breakdown of Losses: G42 absorbed water, 130 process-alcohol, 37 water of combustion, 1.09 x 108 Brus.

Total Energy Content in Sugar Cane Fig.1. Basis: One Short Ton = 4.82 Million BTU. H.HLY. Available Heat in Dry Fibers 59.7% \* 2.88 x10^8 BTU. Heat in Dry Soluble 3% = 159.x 10^8 BTU.

Combustion Water Insolubles 0.14x108 BTU. = 29% Combustion Water Loss in Fibers 0.21x10^8 BTU 4.4%.

Total Energy Content in Sugar Cane Fig.2. Basis: One short ton = 4.82 Million BTU. H.ALY. Available Heat in Dry Bagasse  $2.89\% * 10^{8}$  BTU 52.9%. Water in Bagasse  $1.87\% = 0.42x10^{8}$ BTU. Loss in Water Vapor  $2.7\% 0.134x10^{8}$  BTU. Conversion Losses.  $6.2\% * 0.303x10^{8}$  BTU. Water of Combustion in Bagasse  $5.0\% = 0.24x10^{8}$  BTU.

Fig. 3 General Concept.

Sugar Factory & Alcohol Distillery Fig. 4. Basis: One Ton Cane. Clarified, Secondary, Primary, Sugar Factory, Condenser, Alcohol Distillery, Yeast, Fermenters, Recovery, Benzol Stripper.

Flow Diagram: Boiler & Power House Fig.5. Basis: One Ton Cane.

Effect of Drying Bagasse on Boiler Efficiency Fig.6. 51% Moisture HHV - 4,058 BTU / 1.00 lb Absorbed Water Losses 20% 522 BTU Dry Flue Gas Losses, Combustion Water 18.4% 747 BTU Losses, 68% 277 BTU, 30% Moisture HHV - 4,058 BTU / 0.70 lb. Heat in Steam 74% 3,938 BTU. Dried to 30% Moisture.

Gas Losses: Combustion water losses 13.7% 554 BTU, 46% 188 STU.

B - Co-generation System Using Gas Turbine Exhaust as Combustion Air in Steam Boiler

Basis: 200 Tons Per Hour Fig.7: Steam Extraction Electric Power: 50 MW Waste Heat: 20 MW

XV. Sugar Mill Integration with the PRWRA Power Grid

Presented to: 'A Symposium on Alternate Uses of Sugarcane for Development in Puerto Rico' at Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico on March 26 and 27, 1979

Contributed by: Puerto Rico Water Resources Authority, San Juan, P.R.

Sugar Mill Integration with the PRWRA Power Grid

Table of Contents: Introduction Sugar Mill Integration with the PRWRA Power Grid

A.J. Arzola, Electrical Engineer, PRWRA

Introduction: The Executive Director of the Puerto Rico Water Resources Authority, Engineer Alberto Bruno Vega, was kindly invited by Dr. Juan A. Bonnet to make a presentation on this occasion on the "Integration of Sugar Mill Generators to the Power Grid of the Authority." Mr. Bruno regrets that he has been unable to participate in this symposium due to pressing matters of the Authority that need his personal attention. He, nevertheless, sends his best wishes for a successful and productive session on this so vital problem of energy conservation. Mr. Bruno has kindly delegated our Engineers, Rafael Llavina and myself to represent him. I shall do my best to do so, but with the conviction of the impossibility of fully substituting for a man of the merits of Mr. Bruno Vega.

Sugar Mill Integration with the PRWRA Power Grid

Historic Background: The connection of the sugar mill generators to the power grid of the Puerto Rico Water Resources Authority dates back to the bonanza years of the sugar industry, I refer to the 1940's.

In the 1950s, the mills operated with good profits. Sugarcane was harvested by hand and delivered to the mill as clean as toothpicks. The juices were of high purity, sugar yields were high, and the fiber in the cane was low. The bagasse obtained was of such good quality that burning it in the furnaces was quick and efficient. This usually resulted in an excess of bagasse over the needs of the factory, which then had to be burned after storage capacity was exceeded. Consequently, the factory had to resort to blowing steam to the atmosphere while burning this excess bagasse.

Those sugar mills that had excess generating capacity had the option to interconnect with the power grid of the Water Resources Authority. This gave birth to the practice of interconnection, where the sugar mill generators were run synchronized with the power grid. The factory bought power from the 38KV system at a specially reduced rate, and in turn sold back all excess generation to the WRA at the Authority's cost to produce it at its most efficient plant.

In 1954, the cost of producing one KWH was just four mills (0.4 cents) at our Puerto Nuevo Plant. For comparison purposes, the cost of producing one KWH is now around 2.8 cents at our Aguirre Plant. This is a very good example of the cogeneration concept, which, as you see, has been practiced in Puerto Rico for at least 35 years.

It is important to mention here that these interconnection contracts were of mutual benefit in those days. The electrical demand was increasing at such a rapid pace that the WRA was hard-pressed to keep pace with this growth. Some of you might remember the floating power plant bought and connected to the system just to buy time until our new Puerto Nuevo generating facilities were put

on the line. Even the small amount that could be generated by the sugar factories was then welcome, and interconnection contracts of benefit to both parties could easily be negotiated.

2. PRESENT CONDITIONS. It is my understanding that the sugar factories...

The factories that remain in operation still have this interconnection contract. However, the conditions are now drastically different, and the sugar factories are deriving almost all the benefits of the interconnection, since they are not able to sell any significant power to the Authority. The main purpose of the sugar mill generators being synchronized with the power grid is to have a reliable source of electric power immediately available whenever those generators cannot carry 100% of the load due to low steam pressure, which is frequently the case. Many factory operators prefer to buy power on these occasions rather than burning oil inefficiently in their boilers to keep up the steam supply. During these power deficiencies, the power grid will automatically pump power into the factory system, maintaining voltage and frequency for the efficient operation of electric motors, lights, and equipment. Therefore, it is easy to see that while in the beginning the interconnection with sugar factories provided the WRA with a source of power, however small, now it just provides another load that must be met by the Authority during the grinding season.

# FUTURE OF THE INTER-CONNECTION SCHEME

The heyday of the sugar industry is gone, perhaps forever. Sugarcane is harvested and loaded mechanically and delivered to the mill with a significant quantity of mud, sand, stones, and other foreign matter. Even though the cane passes through a cleaning phase before milling, the quality of bagasse is poor with consequent serious deficiencies in the production of steam. Although there has been considerable improvement in this area, the problem still persists. If the interconnection with the power grid is ever again to produce benefits in the sale of power, the production of steam in the factory has to be re-evaluated in light of new procedures and new approaches. The Inter-professional Service Group's presentation on the conversion of a conventional sugar factory for the integral utilization of sugarcane as a source of energy proposes such a new approach.

# Approach.

3. In a factory grinding 4,800 tons of cane per day, as envisioned by the Interprofessional Service Group, the production of steam would leave an energy surplus enough for generating 160 KWH per ton of cane ground, or 4,800 x 160 = 768,000 KW hrs per day. This would represent 192,000 KWH on a 250-day year, for a yearly saving of around 320,000 barrels of fuel oil to the economy of Puerto Rico.

The savings to the Island's economy would actually be higher, in the measure that the Factory can supply its own load during the grinding season and thus liberate PRWRA generating capacity to supply other customers.

If this excess power generated were to be sold to PRWRA at a rate of 0.028/KWH, the income to the factory would be  $192,000 \times 0.028 = 5,376,000$ . We give the rate of 0.028 only as a guide in computing the estimated earnings of the factory. Actually, this figure would have to be negotiated with PRWRA as part of the inter-connection contract.

From the point of view of the power grid of the PRWRA, the connection of one 32,000 KW machine to the system would not affect much the trend for the installation of new power plants. However, if at least four of these generators were connected, then a more serious scrutiny of the situation would have to be made, since we would then have a generating capacity of 128 MW to consider.

Such a scheme might permit a one-year delay in the Authority's generation expansion plan, which calls for additional generation capacity by the mid-1980's. We wish to state emphatically that new approaches for the preservation of energy must be made. This novel idea of using the renewable resources of biomass for the production of energy should be explored to the maximum and implemented wherever there is a chance, however slim, of being successful.

The Puerto Rico Water Resources Authority is not only willing, but desirous to provide any aid, technical or otherwise, requested from them for the accomplishment of such projects.

## XVI. FACTORY MANAGEMENT

Concepts for an Integrated 'Sugar-Energy Industry' Presented at a Symposium on Alternate Uses of Sugarcane for Development in Puerto Rico Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico March 26 and 27, 1979 Contributed by Mariano A. Romaguera & Associates Inc. Address: Cond. Torre Perl, Mayaguez, P. R. 00708

Factory Management Concepts for an Integrated 'Sugar-Energy Industry'

Table of Contents

Topic ABSTRACT INTRODUCTION INCREASED ENERGY EXPENDITURES IN PR SUGAR FACTORIES STATUS OF PR SUGAR FACTORY POWER PLANTS UTILIZATION OF DISTILLERY RESIDUES SUCROCHEMICAL OUTLOOK FOR PR LOW vs HIGH PRESSURE PROCESS STEAM STATUS OF PR BOILER SYSTEMS FUTURE OUTLOOK

Factory Management Concepts for an Integrated Sugar-Energy Industry

Mariano A. Romaguera

ABSTRACT

A general picture is presented of Puerto Rico's sugar industry as it exists today, and as a potential instrument for future energy and by-product sales on the Island. Increasing energy expenditures imposed on the sugar factory during the past two decades are reviewed together with Puerto Rico's mill potentials to produce electricity with existing low-pressure steam installations. In relation to alcohol production, emphasis is given toward development of salable by-products of distillery residues. The effects of local EPA and EOB offices on present and future developments within the sugar industry are pointed out. Potential developments in the use of bagasse, and in the development of a PR-based sucrochemical industry are also discussed. Drawbacks are pointed out in plans to use Puerto Rico's existing sugar mills as cogeneration plants. The ultimate salvation of Puerto Rico's sugarcane industry is seen to be in the total resource development of alternate cane uses, in the context of a future electrical power co-generating industry.

Mariano A. Romaguera & Associates. P. O. Box AO, Cond. Torre Peral PH, Mayaguez, PR. 00708.

Factory Management Concepts for an Integrated Sugar-Energy Industry

The present status

The global energy shortage has put the sugar industry in the spotlight. There are high hopes for the possibility that the sugar industry could be a potential solution among the many alternatives for producing energy in the form of alcohol, or co-generating electricity for the population.

The concept that the sugar industry could generate extra kilowatts for consumption beyond processing is not a new one. Before the term "co-generation" was coined, the world's sugar industry was producing electricity in excess of what was required for its basic operations.

In Puerto Rico, during the peak of our production, sugar mills provided extra electricity during their seasonal operation. In 1952, a peak year for Puerto Rico's sugar production with over 1,300,000 tons of sugar, our mills contributed an estimated 12,096,000 KWH.

However, what has transpired since then? Well, for one, this business of selling electricity did not prove as lucrative as expected. We were selling electricity at one-sixth the price we were being charged for it during the off-season and during emergencies. This situation resulted in a laxity on behalf of our mill management for efficient operation of our generating plants. With oil being so cheap, our operators became "oil addicts."

The subsequent repercussions were severe; insufficient labor in our fields, and a hasty mechanization process which wreaked havoc with our milling equipment. Our solution? Cane washing plants — large contraptions that require massive amounts of energy just to prepare the cane for grinding.

A case in point is the cane cleaning plant in Coleso, which added 1,500 horsepower to be able to grind about 6,000 tons of cane per day. Suddenly, our mills had to reassess their capacity for generating electricity to deal with this new energy expenditure. The rule of thumb of 0.5 KW per ton of cane ground per day was suddenly increased to about 0.7 KW per ton of cane.

## 2 On top

The Environmental Protection Agency has stiffened the rules and set limits on emissions, not only in air but also in water. This meant a greater need for additional energy. Yes, in order to clean the air and the water, we need energy, lots of it. To separate particles in the gases leaving our boilers, we needed large pressure drops, which meant larger fans and more energy to handle the same amount of gas. We also needed to scrub or clean our gases. In our sugar industry, we are utilizing impingement type and venturi type wet scrubbers, and for that, we need pumps, water, etc. In other words, we need still more energy.

To get our liquid effluents down to the minimum requirements, we need large extensions of territory, lakes, chemical control areas, pumps, dosifiers, and aerators, all of which require more energy. If we add all this up, we get staggering figures of added energy required just to produce that same pound of sugar. This added requirement implies an additional 0.3 KW/ton of cane, thereby placing our energy needs at close to one KW/ton of cane ground/day.

This means that in Coloso, for instance, we would need a generating capacity of 5,500 to 6,000 KW just to be able to grind the same 3,000 KW amount of cane where formerly we needed only 3,000 KW. If we are to proceed with the installation of air and water cleaning equipment, we must install added generating capacity or face the fact that we must buy more energy from WRA, thereby adding to the energy problem.

Fortunately, we are being told that the field operations have incorporated the latest generation of mechanical harvesters that deliver cleaner cane, and thus we can gradually eliminate the cane cleaning contraptions. We all hope this can be true. In the meantime, there are many things we can do. Our existing power plants are capable of generating about 30,000 KW if operated properly. With the exception of La Plata, our other sugar mills are operating below capacity. This means we have low power factors in some of our substations due to underutilization.

Low-load operating equipment is a key part of our operations. However, our steam lines are not properly insulated. Rough estimates suggest that improved insulation could result in fuel economies of around 10% to 15%. If we are to create an integrated sugar-energy industry, it is crucial that our power plants are updated. We have an array of equipment, including boilers, turbo generators, conveyors, and more, all designed to handle bagasse or similar types of fuel.

The more efficient our plants become - an outcome we are actively striving for - the more electricity we can generate for uses beyond sugar factory processes. In the future, we hope to phase out our cane crushing plants. This would free up a significant amount of energy, which could be converted into electricity. A similar principle applies to our water requirements.

What makes this step interesting is that our sugar industry is already heavily investing in scrubbers to clean the air, as well as in lagoons and aerators to control water quality. In other words, we already have the technology and the means to comply with EPA and EQD regulations. In this regard, we are ahead of WRA plants.

In principle, our boilers are capable of using refuse fuel, biomass, etc., in addition to our bagasse for co-generation purposes. If we can handle the cane we are receiving and have received in the past three years, we can handle practically anything.

Our plant managers could explore future energy economics by considering alternative means of sugar processing. We could use more sugarcane to produce rich molasses for conversion to alcohol. One challenge in distilling alcohol using molasses is dealing with the residual substances. Factory management could look into utilizing the nutrients in this by-product. Another approach would be processing high-test molasses for global market consumption.

## UTILIZATION OF RESIDUES FROM THE DISTILLATION PROCESS

If we are to use sugarcane as a primary source of alcohol and boiler fuel, we must consider the final residue of this process, or "mosto" as we call it in Spanish. This is the end product of the biological fermentation, and...

As such, it presents a significant social problem due to the high pollution effects of its organic components. Factory operations must necessarily consider this issue, and managers must understand the importance of minimizing the adverse effects of distillery residues. Simultaneously, our managers should exploit the potential of this material as a possible source of income when properly treated. It's clear that, in order to conduct economic evaluations, one must know the composition of this residual material and how we can utilize it. In the Republic of Brazil, where extensive work has been done on the utilization of alcohol and its derivatives, recent experiments have indicated the following composition of distillery residues: Organic matter 15.6%, Goose Mgo 0.78%, N O16 Pao 0.03%, 3b, osis. There are known methods of reducing the basic volume of residues by the process of evaporation. However, this presents the problem of excessive corrosion of the equipment and the constant incrustations of the heat exchangers. To get an idea of the quantities of residue components we are talking about, let's assume an average distillery producing 90,000 liters of alcohol/day. This factory would produce a residue, concentrated to 60° Brix, which would contain the following important nutrients: Concentrated residue - Organic Matter, Nitrogen (N), Oxygen (O), Potassium (K2O), Phosphorus (P2O5). The way to handle this material would be by either: 1) Using it as irrigation water applied through channels on neighboring land, 2) Distribution, by means of tank trucks, for cattle consumption or land dispersion. In the first instance, we have the problem of diluting this material to its proper consistency, leveling of terrain, and installation of pumps and channel systems. We must also consider its dependency on climatological conditions and soil conditions and its eventual arrival at a body of water where the danger exists of pollution and non-compliance with the clean water regulations. - Gloria, Consultant for Planalsucar, Brasil Açucareiro, No. 11, 1975.

The importance of water action in Puerto Rico is crucial. In the second instance, based on our basic distillery producing 90,000 liters/day of alcohol, we will have a residue of 14 liters of vinaza, or mosto, per liter of alcohol (assuming all residue from the process are brought together, thus eliminating the possibility of water pollution). This constitutes a daily production of 1,260,000 liters of residue (1,260 cubic meters). Assuming delivery on tank trucks carrying seven metric tons per load, we would require 180 trips/day to haul this material away. If the average distance of travel is around 10 kilometers from our distillery and assuming 1.5 hours for round-trip loading, transport, and distribution, we could possibly get 16 trips/truck/day. A more logical figure would be 10

trips/day. This means we would require 18 trucks traveling full shift (24 hours) every season day. Our normal zafra or season runs 100-120 days. Two drivers per truck are required. We now have all the data for analyzing the cost of labor, fuel, repair, and basic investments required for this type of project. We can evaluate the utilization of this by-product as a nutrient for cattle feed. In Brazil, this material is widely used. They have the advantage of not having to cope with the EPA and EQB agencies as we here in Puerto Rico have to. At present, the problem presented by the local rum distilleries is still unsolved. This is on the basis of 96% alcohol. If we talk of absolute alcohol (99.0), the one proposed for fuel utilization, we must take into consideration the added problem of the handling of benzene residues (Copersucar report, Dec, 1977). In Brazil, the sugar industry is installing an average of four new distilleries/year, each capable of producing a daily average of 150,000 liters. Their aim is to produce by 1985 all the ethanol required to mix on a 20% basis with local gasoline for local consumption. This is quite a feat in itself. The main idea is to keep the mills operating at peak capacity but diverting some of the sugar production.

Into alcohol. These distilleries are mostly attached to existing sugar mills. The process differs somewhat in that only rich juices from the first extraction are used for sugar production, with the highest molasses or meladura being sent to the distillery. This results in an economy of steam utilization, thus minimizing the steam balance of the total complex. This, in turn, releases steam capacity for co-generation of electricity which is distributed to the local housing enclave, and in some instances to the public power system. First strike sugars are readily sought by all sugar consumers. High-test molasses, not utilized for the fermentation process, have a very high demand at present for the sucrochemical complexes and as feed. The need for bagasse as fuel on a steam balance for the integrated factory would be less, and consequently, some bagasse would be available as extra fuel for co-generation, or as a by-product for fiber board or paper manufacture. The success of the utilization of this by-product for other uses rather than fuel has suffered somewhat due to the exorbitant price of oil, the former natural substitute required to release large quantities of bagasse for commercial utilization. In Puerto Rico, we have experienced attempts to use bagasse as a manufacturing feedstock. The most recent plant, unfortunately, has not even been able to start operations. The BTU exchange concept simply did not work properly here. The sucrochemical industry appears to be an increasingly viable option now that the rising cost of oil has made sugar an alternate building block for many organic compounds. Some of the alternatives our sugar managers could consider include the production of organic acids for use in food and plastic products. Another application is the hydrogenation of invert sugars to sorbitol and mannitol. Personally, I have used a sucrose surfactant as a detergent. It was made in Cuba; it is non-toxic and works very well in actual washing machines. Additional processes include hy

Hydrogenolysis, to glycerol and glycals, and acetylation (alcohol denaturants) and esterification (plasticizers), are some of the processes I'm discussing in the context of a sucrochemical complex. This is because our sugar mill's generating plants are designed to produce electricity and exhaust steam. If we are considering cogeneration and the utilization of our boilers and power plants, we must utilize the process steam generated somewhere else.

Cane Sugar Handbook Tenth Ed.

An issue with our current installations is that most of our sugar mills generate steam at 150-175 PSIG and 500°F superheat, and our turbine-driven generators produce electricity at 480 volts. This means our energy-producing equipment is not as efficient as we would like it to be. Moreover, our

turbines are non-condensing, with back pressures of 15 PSIG saturated.

In Hawaii, at Honokaa, boilers operate at 900 PSIG and 200°F superheat to process steam and produce electricity on generators at 13,200 volts, which is more suitable for distribution without so many transmission losses. In this particular case, the sugar mill utilizes about 60% of its generating capacity and sells the extra 40% to the local power company.

In Rio Haina, in the Dominican Republic, the sugar mill generates 50% of its energy requirements for use, and sells the remaining 50% to the local power company. The mill there has similar equipment installed, but due to its larger capacity, there is enough leftover bagasse for this type of generation. They do not require costly or energy-consuming pollution control equipment as we do.

We cannot try to match these performances due to the limitations of our existing equipment and our uneven grinding season, but we can generate at a more efficient rate than at present. We need qualified personnel to operate our equipment and be ready to coordinate an integrated sucrochemical industry with our existing capabilities. At the same time, if we can afford to operate our boilers and power plants, even at our current efficiency, we should do so.

By utilizing potential efficiencies (after making necessary improvements) and extending the grinding season, we could process sorghum, biomass, and other fibrous materials once our regular season concludes. We are considering using our equipment for ten or possibly eleven months of the year. We would be co-generating electricity first as a by-product of the sugarcane grinding process (four months), and second, as a by-product of the operation of a sucrochemical industrial complex.

From management's perspective, we could provide full employment to more personnel, thereby offering competitive salaries to attract better talent at both professional and technical levels. To make these plans viable, management must study alternative products of sugarcane and maximize its use (as demonstrated with our example of distillery residues), including residual by-products. This, of course, requires comprehensive feasibility studies and preparation of future operations targeting these specific industries.

We have the equipment to handle sugarcane, and logically, all related fibrous materials. The alternatives presented are interesting and should be analyzed first individually, and then as a whole within the context of the sugar-energy industry as it can rightfully be called. This total utilization of our resources will be our goal... and the ultimate solution for a commercially-viable sugar industry in Puerto Rico that also serves as a power co-generator for the future.

NEW CONCEPTS FOR THE FUTURE OF PUERTO RICO'S SUGAR INDUSTRY Presented To A SYMPOSIUM ON ALTERNATE USES OF SUGARCANE FOR DEVELOPMENT IN PUERTO RICO Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico March 26 and 27, 1979 Contributed By José A. Masini, Member of the Board of Directors Puerto Rico Sugar Corporation, San Juan, P. R. In a seminar...

Presented in Caracas, Venezuela, during August of 1973, with the aim of revitalizing agricultural development in that country, the philosopher Arnold Toynbee stated, "Nowadays, there are a few countries that possess vast natural resources, and there are some which are densely populated that have been poorly endowed with natural resources by nature. Moreover, in some rich countries, the 'gross national product' at present is distributed unequally between the different classes into which the society is divided. There is a marked contrast between the poor and rich countries; and in both the rich and poor countries there is an even more marked difference between the local rich population and their poor compatriots who are oppressed by misery. Even in the rich countries, there is a minority which is indigent." Mr. Toynbee's observations require us to evaluate our own situation in Puerto Rico, where we are not endowed with Venezuela's massive petroleum resources, and where we have an overwhelming population density compared to Venezuela. We realize that, having limited land resources, we should use these resources intensively and to the utmost, in order to absorb the population growth and the immigration of second-generation Puerto Ricans from the U.S. mainland. Furthermore, these resources must be used in such a way that the contrasts between the different social classes (the very rich and the very poor) shall not be significantly augmented in our country. In relation to this topic, Toynbee warns, "If these inequalities in the distribution of world riches have not been leveled or at least notably reduced by the year 2003, it is probable that the present tension in the world will have reached by then a limit which is dangerously high." The current world circumstances, in relation to the energy reserves and their costs, should produce profound anxiety among all who live in Puerto Rico. This is particularly true upon visualizing the future when Toynbee's predictions, instead of being reduced, will tend to be even more pronounced.

Dangerous due to inflation, we are forced to assume more austere lifestyles as a result of the overall scarcity and overuse of energy in our society.

2. This seminar, sponsored by three entities united in the desire to find alternatives to our severe energy problem, should serve as a stimulus to other entities, not represented here today, to join this mission which is of such importance to the destiny of all who live in Puerto Rico.

Sugarcane has been selected in this symposium as the chosen domestic resource for obtaining energy because it has superior biomass qualifications and can produce renewable energy through the accumulation of our tropical sun under our island's ecological conditions.

Upon mentioning sugarcane, we have to defer to the sugarcane industry, with all of its present problems of deficits in the sales of sugar and an extenuating background of struggles and problems that appear not to have an end.

The technicians dedicated to this industry need stimulus and motivation in new dimensions that will place them within a new technological framework and will shake them out of the inertia and routine

to which they have been subjected by the industry, never having an opportunity to renew it and eliminate the great deficits and losses that this means to the public budget.

I wish to point out that, owing to Puerto Rico's scarcity of land (270,000 acres of mechanizable soil), the possibility of harvesting biomass from that soil should have a relation with, and be in harmony to, the evaluation of the government's political agricultural policy. It should state that our policy is to produce the greatest part of our food in Puerto Rico, and thus be able to get the best possible use of those mechanizable lands in an economical and social context based on the number of jobs it will be able to provide.

A large portion of these lands (at least half) are now used for the cultivation of sugarcane. At present, the nation's input of kilocalories for every kilocalorie of food produced is...

The consumer's table has a ratio of 6 to 1. With the scarcity and increasing costs of energy, we should acknowledge that food costs will progressively augment. In our case, the long distances between production and consumption sites further exacerbate the problem. Therefore, we should carefully explore the use options for our 270,000 acres in order to achieve their best and maximum productivity for our essential needs.

The production of biomass on these lands could be one alternative. We should keep a watchful eye on a world full of rapid and dramatic technological changes. We should be receptive, and the public agricultural policy should be directed toward effective exploitation of our soil. This way, we can meet the increasing needs for food or energy, as the case may be.

Professor Toynbee supports our contention by stating, "Within this framework of parameters, risks, and possibilities, each country should trace its own route and condition its situation. There is no possibility of isolated growth and individual salvation." Food, energy, and environmental protection are the three most important items among the forces which guide leadership, whether in scientific, economic, or political circles. While their intensity varies in different countries, they are of universal importance.

We are greatly satisfied to have in Puerto Rico such a notable scientist as Dr. Alexander, to whom we owe, in large measure, the organization of this symposium. He is also distinguished for his findings in the field of biomass research. He has identified that Sordan 70A is a viable biomass resource for short rotation crops, yielding an average of five tons per acre of dry material in ten weeks. We are confident that more discoveries will be made in the next few years regarding the genetic qualifications of the crop.

Saccharum species have been revised, leading to improved expectations in the role of biomass as a renewable energy resource. We believe that biomass should be included in Puerto Rico's energy plan, and should be directly related to Puerto Rico's public agricultural policy. Both should be considered as a firm and decisive whole, as a possible solution to our future energy problems, not only from the energy viewpoint, but also with regard to economic, agricultural, and social considerations.

Our sugar industry, simultaneously, must respond by obtaining the maximum possible production per acre, in accordance with the known potentials for our land and climate, even with our best

management efforts. There must be motivation for our technical personnel so that the industry may respond to our necessities, including indispensable food production, within the framework of the best possible use of our 270,000 mechanizable acres.

We must acknowledge that our role as an exporter of sugar to the continent is no longer possible or desirable due to the rising prices of our imported foods. These prices will continue to rise progressively, while on the other hand, the decline in sugar prices has turned the industry into a losing business in our community.

Without a doubt, the progress achieved by other countries is impressive, especially that of Brazil, where they obtain 20 gallons of ethanol per ton of cane. In Brazil, they have currently increased their production and use of sugarcane in a manner corresponding to the favorable conditions existing, allowing that country to confront her energy crisis and favorably adjust her balance of payments.

The Brazilian approach is permissible in that country due to its potentially large agricultural regions, many of which are still unexplored. During mid-1978, a firm by the name of Verago formed a partnership between the Brazilian government and a private American entity. They have dedicated their business to the production of...

Ethanol is produced using cassava (mandioca) as a base crop, with cultivation taking place over 182,000 acres in Mina Gerais. Based on a yield of 533 gallons of ethanol per acre, this firm is projected to produce a tremendous yield of 97,006,000 gallons of ethanol. Notably, this is just one of seven firms cultivating cassava for this purpose.

When we witness a firm agriculturally exploiting 182,000 acres, equivalent to nearly all of Puerto Rico's mechanizable land, our attitude towards renewable energy resources becomes contagious. We are filled with admiration and are stimulated to imitate the process. However, the question arises: can we, and should we, do it without first re-evaluating our realities and our resources?

My personal answer is that in an island with a continually growing population, we necessarily have to strike a balance between the government's objectives and an intelligent use of the land. Land with high potential for a specific use should consistently be designated for that use, and every piece of land should be used as intensively as possible, in alignment with other community objectives.

This implies that areas of exploitation should be more compact and intensely developed than they currently are. I am reminded of the warning given by distinguished writer Uslar Pietri, who cautioned us about the growing rate of our capacity for consumption and destruction of our natural resources. He warned that we could, in two or three centuries at most, transform the planet we inhabit into a sterile globe wandering through space, bearing hardly noticeable traces of a civilization extinguished by its own incomprehensible impulse towards growth.

It is up to you, distinguished technicians and scientists, to draw your conclusions. From the pragmatic approach, your conclusions will precipitate changes in the priorities we currently have.

Established. We are truly grateful for the presence of all the distinguished visitors who are giving such interesting and profound presentations in relation to a subject which is of universal importance.

XVII SUGARCANE AS A SOURCE OF FUELS AND CHEMICAL FEEDSTOCKS Presented To: A SYMPOSIUM ON ALTERNATE USES OF SUGARCANE FOR DEVELOPMENT IN PUERTO RICO Location: Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico Date: March 26 and 27, 1979 Contributed By: Fuels from Sugar Crops Program, Battelle Laboratories, 505 King Ave., Columbus, Ohio 43201

SUGARCANE AS A SOURCE OF FUELS AND CHEMICAL FEEDSTOCKS

Table of Contents: ABSTRACT INTRODUCTION: DOE vs GROWER/PROCESSOR GOALS STRATEGIES FOR MOTOR FUEL PRODUCTION ALTERNATIVES TO ACHIEVE GOALS JUICE AND FIBER CONVERSION ALTERNATIVES ALTERNATIVES TO CONVENTIONAL JUICE EXTRACTION ETHANOL YIELD IMPROVEMENTS ALTERNATIVE CHEMICALS FROM ETHANOL ETHANOL COST REDUCTION ETHANOL VS METHANOL UNSOLVED PROBLEMS AND OPPORTUNITIES ACKNOWLEDGMENT REFERENCES TABLE AND FIGURES

# SUGARCANE AS A SOURCE OF FUELS AND CHEMICAL FEEDSTOCKS

Edward S. Lipinsky Battelle Columbus Division

ABSTRACT: Fuels from sugar crops concepts are reviewed in the context of U.S. National requirements for alternate motor fuels and motor fuel additives. Strategies are presented for motor fuels research and production as presently perceived by the U.S. Department of Energy. Together with a series of conversion alternatives for sugarcane juice and fiber, the various states-of-the-art are updated in the context of on-going research by both private and DOE-sponsored research organizations. Special emphasis is directed toward ethanol yield increases and cost reductions, and toward the roles to be filled by sugarcane as a direct source of fermentable solids and of fermentation substrates eventually to be recovered from the cellulose-hemicellulose-lignin complexes of bagasse.

Investor, Fuels From Sugar Crops Program, 505 King Ave, Columbus,

Ohio

## SUGARCANE AS A SOURCE OF FUELS AND CHEMICAL FEEDSTOCKS

#### Edward S. Lipinsky, Battelle Columbus Division

The understanding of the magnitude of the energy problem is growing slowly because the residents of the United States have been protected from the full impact of international price increases. As gasoline and natural gas prices become deregulated and as the impact of the Iranian production cutbacks become apparent, interest in alternative fuel sources will accelerate.

Because Puerto Rico has virtually no fossil fuel reserves, and much solar insulation, fuels from biomass are especially appropriate for this Commonwealth. The mission of the U.S. Department of Energy is to bring the supply and demand for energy in the United States into a reasonable balance, with emphasis on domestic sources of supply.

The nature of U.S. energy demand is such that the highest priority is assigned to transportation fuels, the petroleum for which is increasingly imported from OPEC countries. Clean gaseous fuels that can be used as substitutes or extenders for domestic natural gas also have a high (but not the highest) priority. Electricity is of high priority, but domestic fossil sources appear likely to be the major sources of this form of energy.

The DOE and sugar growers/processors have different goals, but they can be reconciled to the benefit of both parties. The sugar industry needs to obtain more profit, and fuel production is one route to this goal. The DOE makes distinctions among alternative uses for ethanol and other sugar-based products that profit-oriented growers/processors cannot make. For example, ethanol for industrial uses is economically attractive for sugar processors who have molasses available at a low cost. However, ethanol from molasses fails to meet the DOE's criterion for high volume fuel production.

The Fuels from Sugar Crops Program of the Department of Energy started in 1975 with a systems study by Battelle Columbus. Since then, a multifaceted, cooperative program has been built up which involves many of the major players in the field.

Elements of the U.S. sugar establishment: The major role of the Principal Investigator of the Fuels From Sugar Crops Program, located at 50S King Avenue, Columbus, Ohio 43201, is to oversee the Department of Energy's (DOE) development of economical transportation fuel extenders and enhancers.

Alternative natural gas and electricity sources are not excluded, but the characteristics of sugar crops and the economics of alternative fuel goals make transportation fuel applications the most promising long-term goal for the DOE at this time.

Strategies: The major transportation fuels are gasoline and diesel. There are three major strategies that may be employed to convert sugar crop biomass into chemicals for combustion in these engines:

- 1. Ferment simple sugars to fuels.
- 2. Convert non-sugar fractions to fuels.
- 3. Upgrade non-sugar fractions to reduce the net cost of fermentable sugars.

The most well-known example of fermenting simple sugars to a fuel extender is the production of ethanol for blending with gasoline to make gasohol. Thermochemical conversion of bagasse to methanol is an example of making fuels from non-sugar fractions. Separating the rind fiber from sugarcane so that pulp for papermaking could be produced along with fermentable sugars, is an example of upgrading non-sugar fractions to reduce the net cost of fermentable sugars. Each of these strategies has been explored in detail and has its merits.

Alternatives to Achieve Goals: The need for large quantities of liquid transportation fuels at politically viable selling prices is implicit in the United States' transportation fuel goal. The high prices (approximately \$2 per gallon) of gasoline in Brazil, Japan, and other countries are not politically acceptable at this time in the United States. Therefore, economic considerations are crucial in the selection of specific gasoline extenders and the raw materials from which they are made.

Juice and Fiber Conversion Alternatives:

As illustrated in Figure 1, sugarcane stalks can be squeezed to produce juice.

Consisting primarily of water, fermentable sugar, and a mixture of salts, proteins, and non-fermentable polysaccharides, the fibrous residues of this juice extraction (bagasse) primarily consist of cellulose, hemicellulose, and lignin. Sugarcane juice is readily fermented to ethanol or other chemicals. Sugarcane juice is a more desirable fermentation substrate than either molasses or starchy grains. Molasses includes degradation products that arise from harsh thermal treatments of sugars in the crystallization process. Starchy grains require enzyme treatment to produce fermentable sugars. Serious mechanical problems arise in conducting the fermentation and subsequent distillation operations in the presence of ground corn. The output of the fermentation of sugarcane juice is sufficiently expensive, due to the cost of sugarcane, that it must be used either for motor fuel or for such high-quality fuel markets as cooking or peak power generation.

The bagasse from sugarcane juice extraction traditionally has been used for generation of steam and electricity. Conventional bagasse combustion units have been run as incinerators as much as energy generators. With the development of a market for electricity derived from bagasse, the engineering challenge is to consume as little steam and electricity as possible within the sugarcane processing facility and to be able to sell as much as possible into the electric grid. This opportunity is much greater for Puerto Rico than it is for the mainland United States because of the high selling price of electricity in the commonwealth and because of the lack of viable alternative fuels.

The production of synthesis gas (carbon monoxide and hydrogen) from fibrous residues is old technology that is undergoing improvement. Synthesis gas can be sold as a medium BTU gas, converted into methane for cooking and other high-value gaseous fuel uses, or into methanol for liquid motor fuel markets. Ethanol, methanol, methane, and synthesis gas may be employed as chemical feedstocks, a market that

Has higher economic returns than the fuels market. However, chemical markets yield higher returns only for those organizations that have access to marketing skills, technical service, and other elements required for success in a chemical venture. In practice, fuels markets may be superior because there are many more fuel buyers than there are chemical buyers.

4. The production of chemicals and fuels can be used to control the supply of table sugar, as shown in Figure 2. Thus, when the price of table sugar is relatively high, greater profits are made by selling as much crystalline sucrose as possible. When sucrose prices are low, the otherwise burdensome inventory is reduced, before it is even crystallized, by direct conversion of the sugarcane juice into ethanol or other fermentation-derived chemicals.

# ALTERNATIVES TO CONVENTIONAL JUICE EXTRACTION

Realistic estimates of the cost of a facility integrated to produce ethanol, electricity, and the distillers by-products indicate that the total investment of approximately \$60 million is divided as follows:

- 1. \$36 million for preparation of the sugarcane for fermentation
- 2. \$12 million for fermentation and distillation
- 3. \$12 million for the facility to manufacture steam and electricity

Reduction in the cost of obtaining fermentable sugar from sugarcane is of great importance. Richard Andersen (1) of Ander-Cane, Inc has described the Tilby process for obtaining low-cost sugarcane juice and additional stable by-products. The reader is referred to this companion paper for details. This process is the frontrunner in cost reduction in ethanol and electricity production at this time.

An alternative concept for reducing the cost of ethanol production from sugarcane is the Ex-Ferm process under development by Dr. Role (10) and his associates at ICANT (Figure 3). Sugarcane is crushed by hammer mills or similar crushing equipment and exposed to yeast in a fermenter. No attempt is made to separate the bagasse from the sugarcane juice. The fermentation conditions

The processes resemble those of grain fermentation in that there is a high concentration of inert solids that cause materials handling problems. However, these problems are offset by the significantly lower capital investment involved. The fermentation is slower and repeated additions of fresh crushed cane are needed to achieve commercially significant ethanol concentrations.

This process clearly merits evaluation because it saves on capital investments and operating expenses that are known to be high for juice extraction.

## Ethanol Yield Improvements

The yield of ethanol from sugarcane at first appears unimprovable. The ethanol-producing yeast converts virtually all the sucrose, glucose, and fructose that it encounters into ethanol. Small losses occur in fermentable sugar consumption for replacement of yeast cells, but elimination of all such losses would be a small improvement. Nevertheless, significant opportunities exist for increasing the yield of ethanol from sugarcane.

The opportunities arise from the possibility of making simple fermentable sugars from the five-carbon and six-carbon sugar polymers known as hemicellulose and cellulose. Considerable progress has been made in recent years in the conversion of lignocellulosic materials into simple sugars for conversion to fuel and chemical feedstocks (Figure 4).

The principal problem with conventional technology to convert cellulose to glucose is that treatment with mineral acids yields glucose degradation products while enzyme hydrolysis proceeds at inacceptably slow rates and results in low overall yields.

Research on the Purdue process and the Biotech process has shown two approaches for facilitating cellulose hydrolysis. In the Purdue process, the cellulose is rendered amorphous, which facilitates either enzyme hydrolysis or acid hydrolysis. In the Biotech process, lignin is stripped from the cellulose and microfibers are produced that are readily hydrolyzed.

Although much development is still needed on these concepts, approaches to rapid, controlled hydrolysis of cellulose are showing promise.

"Cellulose now appears much more feasible than previously. Unlike cellulose, hemicellulose is relatively readily hydrolyzed to monomeric five-carbon sugars without much degradation, and reasonable hydrolysis rates are achieved. However, the conversion of five-carbon sugars into ethanol or other fuel molecules by conventional fermentation technology results in relatively low yields and requires lengthy fermentation cycles. Recently, microorganisms that are said to be capable of making 2-3 butanediol and ethanol from five-carbon sugars at reasonable rates and yields have been evaluated in small-scale experiments (3).

Although many research and development hurdles must be overcome, there is hope in this area also. Successful development of processes to make fuels and chemical feedstocks from the fibrous portions of the sugarcane plant can almost double the yield of this resource. Thus, the availability of fuel increases, and the revenue per acre of sugarcane increases.

Alternative chemicals from ethanol: Numerous alternative chemicals can be manufactured from primary fermentation products of sugarcane, though none of the chemical markets are anywhere near the size of the fuel markets. However, some of them have attractive profit margins. In addition, the replacement of petrochemicals with sucrochemicals is a means of indirectly manufacturing petroleum because the petroleum that is not used for petrochemical manufacture can be used for fuel manufacture (4).

Ethanol by well-known dehydration technology is a superficially promising target for manufacture from fermentation ethanol (Figure 5). However, a closer examination shows that ethylene is not such a good choice. When one pound of ethanol is converted to ethylene, only 0.6 pound of ethylene is made, with the remainder being 0.4 pound of unsalable water. If the ethanol costs \$0.15 per pound, the raw material cost of ethylene is \$0.25 per pound. The current selling price of ethylene is only \$0.13 per pound and it has risen only a few percent since 1975, which..."

This means that its selling price in real dollars has declined dramatically during that time. As shown in Figure 6, the situation improves when oxygen, water, or other inexpensive ingredients are added

to ethanol, because then the arithmetic works in favor of ethanol. Both conventional catalytic processes and enzymatic processes are known for the conversion of ethanol to acetic acid. The source of the extra oxygen is ultimately air. In theory, ethanol could be converted either to ethylene oxide or ethylene glycol. Straightforward processes to accomplish this feat are not available at this time and would be a promising area for research. When ethanol is \$0.15 per pound, the raw material cost of ethylene glycol made from this raw material would be approximately \$0.11 per pound. This is approximately one half the present selling price of ethylene.

The production of 2,3-butanediol from fermentable sugars (Figure 7) is under development. This four-carbon product has the advantage that it may be possible to extract it from the fermentation mixture rather than use energy-consuming distillation of methyl ethyl ketone (MEK) and butadiene, which are major petrochemicals. MEK is an important solvent with a present market of approximately 0.5 billion pounds. This market could increase substantially, especially since MEK has a high energy content and desirable volatility for fuel applications. Butadiene has a 3.2 billion pound per year market in rubber products. The usefulness of simple arithmetic can be illustrated by the comparison of the opportunity to convert 2,3-butanediol into MEK and 2,3-butadiene. If butanediol were \$0.15 per pound, the raw material cost of butadiene would be \$0.25. Whereas, the raw material cost of MEK would be slightly under \$0.19 per pound. Yield calculations are not the only criteria, however, because butadiene may be more readily separated from the reaction mixture than would be MEK.

## ETHANOL COST REDUCTION

Aside from sugarcane processing improvements, the four major elements

The costs involved in ethanol reduction are:

- 1. Cost of fermentable sugars
- 2. By-product credits
- 3. Length of fermentation season
- 4. Steam requirements for distillation and stillage processing

In sugarcane growing, where the season is relatively short, narrow-row spacing can help reduce the cost of fermentable sugars. As described in Ms. Andersen's companion paper, by-product credits can greatly reduce the costs of ethanol. Studies conducted by F. C. Schafer and Associates compare the costs of ethanol from fermentable sugars available for 90 days, 180 days, and 330 days. The shortest fermentation season leads to an ethanol selling price of nearly \$2.00 per gallon, while the 330-day season leads to a selling price of approximately \$1.20 per gallon. Thus, long seasons are favorable.

A dramatic improvement in ethanol cost reduction has been in the area of steam consumption for distillation. Conventional ethanol distillation, which was incorporated in World War I facilities, requires about 50,000 BTUs per gallon of ethanol. When one considers that ethanol contains only about 84,000 BTUs per gallon, it is clear that this distillation is not only costly but also injurious to the energy balance. Recent Schafer studies for Battelle/DOE have shown that more modern technology requires only about 30,000 BTUs.

Even more modern technology involves further optimization and the use of diethyl ether in the pressure distillation approach. This technology can distill ethanol for 21,000 BTUs per gallon on a demonstrated basis. There are conceptual designs that have not been translated into functioning ethanol facilities that claim to require approximately 18,000 BTUs per gallon.

There is such dynamism in ethanol distillation technology that a 1985 goal of 10,000 BTUs per gallon of ethanol could be set.

Ethanol has always had a cost disadvantage with regard to methanol. However, the superior performance of ethanol in gasoline blends has compensated for the 25-50 percent lower cost of methanol.

Proclaimed by its advocates (9), "When methanol is available cheaply enough, it can be subjected to the Mobil process to make genuine high octane unleaded gasoline (2). Also, when engines are designed to run with methanol, its performance disadvantage is greatly diminished. Therefore, any technology that will further reduce the cost of methanol made from trees or agricultural residues is noteworthy. The development of Multisolid Fluidized Bed (MSFB) technology is a method which may reduce the cost of methanol considerably. MSFB technology uses a dense fluidized bed to hold wood chips, bagasse, or other biomass for pyrolysis (Figure 8). No oxygen is required and super high processing speeds can be attained. This new approach may indeed reduce the cost of methanol by lowering the capital investment and increasing the efficiency of the process.

Unsolved Problems and Opportunities: The major unsolved problem that needs attention before many ethanol plants using sugarcane are built is the stillage problem. Enough is known from South African and Brazilian experiences to recognize that stillage from sugarcane bears little relationship to the valuable distillers dried grains with solubles (DDGS) produced when making ethanol from corn. As shown in Table 1, the sugarcane stillage product is relatively low in protein and high in salt. It might be desalted or it might be anaerobically digested to methane without having to use energy to dry it. The development of tower fermenters permits very rapid fermentation (under 8 hours), and it may be possible to achieve quite high ethanol concentrations in them. The lack of solids in clarified cane juice means that the tower fermenters can work effectively on sugarcane juice.

Acknowledgment: The author gratefully acknowledges financial support by the Department of Energy, Contract No. W-7405-ENG-92. The splendid cooperation of our numerous co-contractors and subcontractors have provided much information relating to sugar crops processing. The editorial efforts of A. A. Kalyoncu and

The preparation of the manuscript by F. Daniels is also gratefully acknowledged.

10. a. a2. -10-

[REFERENCES]

Andersen, 8. 1979. "The Tiby Cane Separation Process". Paper presented at the Conference on Alternate Uses of Sugarcane for Development in Puerto Rico (March 27-28, 1979).

Brennan, J. A., et al. 1978. "Development Studies on Selected Conversion of Synthesis Gas from Coal to High Octane Gasoline, Quarterly Report for the period October-December, 1977", Mobil Research and Development Corporation, Paulsboro and Princeton, New Jersey, for DOE under Contract No. EX-76-C-01-2276 (January, 1978).

Flickinger, M., G. T., Tsao, and M. Ladisch. 1978. "Solvent Pretreatment in Hydrolysis of Cellulose and Production of Butanediol", report of project progress prepared by the Laboratory of Renewable Resources Engineering, Purdue University, West Lafayette, Indiana, under auspices of the U.S. Department of Energy (February, 1978).

Hickson, J. L., ed. 1977. Sucrochemistry, ACS Symposium Series, No. 4, American Chemical Society, p. 336.

Irvine, J. 1979. Paper presented at Conference on Alternate Uses of Sugarcane for Development in Puerto Rico (March 27-28, 1979).

Katzen, R. 1979. Personal communication with the author.

Lipinsky, E. S., H. S. Birkett, J. A. Polack, J. E. Atchison, S. Kresovich, T. A. McClure, and W. T. Lavhon. 1978. "Sugar Crops as Source Of Fuels, Volume II: Processing and Conversion Research". Battelle Columbus Division for DOE under Contract No. W-T405-ENG-92 (August 31, 1978).

Marchessault, R. H. 1978. "Relationship Between Fiber Structure and Enzymic Degradation of Cellulose", Cellulose, Paper, and Textile Division, American Chemical Society (May 17-17, 1978).

Anon., Mitre Corporation. 1977. "Silviculture Biomass Farm, Volume V: Conversion Processes and Costs", for ERDA under Contract No. E(49-18)-2081.

Rolz, C. 1978. "Ethanol from Sugar Cane", paper presented at American Chemical Society Miami Meeting.

Teno, G. T., M. R. Ladisch, and C. M. Ladisch. 1978, Science 201:743.

Vulcan Cincinnati.

Inc. 1978, "Energy Requirements", a brochure.

Unfortunately, the text on this page is not clear enough to be corrected.

Unfortunately, the text on this page is not clear enough to be corrected.

Figure 2: Sugarcane or Sweet Sorghum - Use of Ethanol to Control the Supply of Table Sugar.

Unfortunately, the text on this page is not clear enough to be corrected.

Unfortunately, the text on this page is not clear enough to be corrected.

Unfortunately, the text on this page is not clear enough to be corrected.

Unfortunately, the text on this page is not clear enough to be corrected.

Unfortunately, the text on this page is not clear enough to be corrected.

Unfortunately, the text on this page is not clear enough to be corrected.

Unfortunately, the text on this page is not clear enough to be corrected.

New Product Developments for Sugarcane Carbohydrates. Presented to 'A Symposium on Alternate Uses of Sugarcane for Development in Puerto Rico' at the Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico on March 26 and 27, 1979. Contributed by Group Research and...

Development, Tate & Lyle Ltd, Reading, England

### NEW PRODUCT DEVELOPMENTS FOR SUGARCANE CARBOHYDRATES

Table of Contents

Topic ABSTRACT INTRODUCTION AGRICULTURE AND BIOLOGY PROCESSING (CHEMICAL MODIFICATION OF SUGAR AND STARCH FERMENTATION OF SUGARS CONCLUSIONS TABLES AND FIGURES

Page

NEW PRODUCT DEVELOPMENTS FOR SUGARCANE CARBOHYDRATES

A.J. Viitos, Tate & Lyle Limited, Reading

### ABSTRACT

The agricultural, processing, chemical and fermentation aspects of the use of plant storage carbohydrates (sucrose and starch) are discussed in relation to future use as food, fuel or chemical feedstock. Success of new ventures will depend on: (a) Scientific and technical feasibility; (B) the ability to produce sufficient material, and (C) political, economic and ethnic factors. Increased yields with lower inputs of energy and capital resources are essential. Priority must be given to food production. The use of carbohydrates as feedstock for specialty chemical production is likely to increase. However, the amount of material used in this way will remain low as compared with that consumed by humans or animals. Use of carbohydrates as fuel, in the production of power alcohol in particular, is feasible. However, to provide a significant part of the world's energy budget from this source will require major changes in agricultural practice or food consumption. Some of our activities in the area of plant biology, food processing, chemistry and microbiology are used to illustrate the general themes outlined above.

I Director, Group Research and Development, Tate & Lyle Limited, Reading, England.

### NEW PRODUCT DEVELOPMENTS FOR SUGARCANE CARBOHYDRATES

#### INTRODUCTION

The future exploitation of carbohydrates as renewable feedstocks will depend on three factors: (a) The ability to grow sufficient plant material to meet all needs for food, fiber, and fuel, (b) The scientific and technical feasibility of new processes, (C) The influence of commercial, political, and marketing factors.

Although this paper has a very general title, the content will be largely restricted to considerations of those aspects of sucrose and starch use that we are currently investigating. Obviously, cellulose will be of great importance, but this is not of immediate interest to us—and in any case, is considered in detail by other contributors to this symposium.

At present, plants containing starch and sucrose are mainly grown to produce food for humans and fodder for animals. The suggestion has been made that as supplies of fossil energy reserves decrease, a greater proportion of chemicals, fuel, and fiber requirements will again be derived from carbohydrate crops.

As the world's largest sugar company, Tate & Lyle has extended its activities into other plant-based commodities such as starch, glucose, alcohol, molasses, vegetable oils, and pulses. It already has the infrastructure for such activities, including facilities for growing, extracting, refining, shipping, storing, trading in, and distributing such products on a worldwide basis. Therefore, we are in a position to expedite the use of carbohydrates as the base for a chemical industry, if and when opportunities can be identified.

At present, the use of carbohydrate crops for non-food purposes may appear unattractive due to suggestions that a large deficiency of food production is predicted in the developing countries over the next decade. In other words, the use of crops as fuel or chemical feedstock will require either

an increase in production or a significant change in the pattern of use.

The world's plant biomass of around 2 x 10^12 tons represents a renewable source of about 2 x 10^11 tons per annum of reduced carbon. This material is largely composed of cellulose. However, the volume of the two plant storage carbohydrates (starch and sucrose) produced by agricultural practices is extremely large. Starch in the form of grain amounts to over 10^9 tons, with wheat and coarse grain contributing  $3.5 \times 10^{8}$  and  $7 \times 10^{8}$  tons respectively.

Rice (2 x 108) is produced in significant quantities along with smaller amounts of root crops such as potatoes and cassava. Sugar production from cane and beet approaches 108 tons annually. However, the World Bank predicts a food gap of approximately 108 tons of grain in developing countries by 1985. Increased production can be expected through the implementation of one or more of the following strategies:

1. Decrease losses, both pre- and post-harvest, due to pests and diseases.

2. Increase yields and stability of crops in large areas under stress conditions (e.g., temperature or water limitations, poor soils, winds, etc.).

3. Increase the efficiency of use of energy-intensive inputs such as fertilizer, lime, and water.

4. Increase the area of land cultivated, and decrease the rate at which fertile land is becoming desert.

The impact of such actions may not be felt globally for 10-15 years, even if implemented immediately. The motivation to start is lacking in technologically advanced countries. Currently, the main issue for producers is not scarcity, but surplus. The so-called "green revolution" is based on the breeding of high-yielding varieties maintained by liberal use of herbicides, pesticides, and fertilizers. However, the long-term effects of such applications are unknown, and the seeds or chemicals are unlikely to be readily available to developing countries. Moreover, the establishment of high-yielding but vulnerable strains over large areas where the population is critically dependent on a single crop could lead to disaster. The primary objective in developing countries must therefore be to increase food production. To do this in time will involve many people, building rural transportation, marketing, distribution, and storage facilities before worrying about chemical or fuel production from biomass.

Despite the fact that developing countries have the conditions for the highest rates of biomass production, there are still a number of challenges to overcome. In contrast, those

Parts of the world with a high demand for fuel and chemicals occur in regions with lower solar irradiance and longer periods of cold which prevent plant growth. For instance, in the United Kingdom, it might be possible to produce 10 kWh per year from a square meter of forest. Thus, an average household would require a land area of 1.5 x 10^3 m^2 to meet present energy requirements. In turn, this would require over 50% of the land surface with a requirement to replace over 4% of the area per annum. This replacement would itself take up to 30% of the energy output from the forest. Such schemes are obviously not possible, even without consideration of environmental effects. Thus, in the temperate regions, it is clear that agricultural activity is likely to continue to be directed towards food production, with some possibilities for the production of specialty chemicals derived from biological feedstocks. In theory, those developing countries located between 25° north and south of the equator, where the solar radiation of over 200

w/m<sup>2</sup>/day is combined with a year-round warm climate and adequate rainfall of over 1000mm per annum, could meet a large proportion of their energy requirements from biomass, once the food problem is solved. Our present research program is directed towards the production and use of carbohydrates as required in different parts of the world. We are thus looking at food, chemical, and energy aspects at four levels as follows: (a) Agriculture and biology of carbohydrate crops. (b) Processing of sugar and starch. (c) Chemical modification of sugar and starch. (d) Fermentation of sugars.

#### AGRICULTURE AND BIOLOGY

The following text contains corrections related to punctuation, grammar, spelling, and capitalization:

"Fertilizer; (6) identify or breed new plant species or varieties with high non-food biomass. Related studies range from fundamental work on photosynthesis and nitrogen fixation, through crop breeding, variety trials, and land management. Basic studies should be able to provide an answer to the guestion, "How much material could be produced by photosynthesis?" The fixation of one CO2 molecule needs a minimum of eight quanta of 680 nm light, but at least twenty quanta of solar light to provide an energy gain of 0.47 MJ per mole CO2 reduced. However, over 40% of the carbon fixed may be lost in respiration and photorespiration. As a result, the theoretical maximum recovery of incident solar energy in plant dry matter is about 6%. In real life, in short term experiments, or in some crops with long sowing seasons, values of 2 to 4% have been recorded. However, in most agricultural systems less than 1% of the available solar energy is trapped in the field and less than 0.14% is available as a useful product. Table 1 shows some experimental data in which a C4 plant (sugarcane) is compared with a C3 plant (pea) grown over the same period (1). The differences can be equated to various extents with differences in growing season, photosynthetic mechanism, and photorespiratory losses. Most temperate (C3) species fix CO2 in the reaction catalyzed by ribulose bisphosphate (RBP) carboxylase to give a three-carbon product. Phosphoglyceric acid (PGA). Oxygen may also react at the same binding site to produce one molecule of PGA and one molecule of the two-carbon phosphoglycolate. The phosphoglycolate is then oxidized, giving off CO2, in the process of photorespiration. As a result, between 15 and 30% of the carbon fixed initially may be lost. In the C4 plants, an additional mechanism exists in which the CO2 is first trapped into a four carbon acid (oxaloacetic acid - OAA) in the cytoplasm. This is then "pumped" to the chloroplasts where the CO2 is released and refixed as in C3 plants. As a result of this pump, the CO2 level is kept high in the region of the RBP."

Carboxylase, hence, the oxygen effect and photorespiration are reduced. However, this is only achieved at a cost in terms of energy as the C4 process requires at least 15% more energy to drive it in the direction of net synthesis.

As a result of the long growing season in many regions and the possession of the C4 pathway, sugarcane is one of the highest net producers of biomass (Table 2). The figures presented in Table 2 can be compared with the theoretical maximum suggested by Bassham (2), amounting to 70g of starch produced per square meter per day, equivalent to 263 metric tons per hectare per year.

The net energy gain of any crop system will depend on the extent to which mechanical or hand labor is used. Again, figures are available (3) for the sugarcane plantation which suggests that this

may represent the optimum agricultural system for energy production. The other possibility is cassava production. Although cassava is a C3 plant, high yields of starch may be obtained. At present in many areas, cultivation methods are poor and there is considerable room for improvement. However, the sugarcane crop still represents the best means of harvesting solar energy by higher plant photosynthesis.

The formation of ethanol by fermentation of cane juice is one of the few systems with a favorable ratio of energy recovered in useful products to fossil fuel inputs. Increased production of sugarcane for such purposes requires large capital inputs (at a time when both sugar mills and refineries are being closed due to political and economic factors) if it is to be realized by the creation of new plantations or extension of existing facilities. However, costs of increasing the production rates of existing crops by better management or chemical modification by the use of cane ripeners are much lower. Our studies on cane ripeners range from observations of the effects of known commercial compounds on the levels of enzymes and biochemistry of the cane plant, to the identification of novel compounds - in particular those which could produce better results.

The text inhibits their effects by assimilating nitrogen. Carbon, assimilated by photosynthesis, may be used for growth, requiring the incorporation of nitrogen into amino acids and lignin for protein and cell wall synthesis. The mechanism whereby atmospheric nitrogen is reduced to ammonia both in free-living and symbiotic bacteria is known, as are the major routes of nitrate reduction and subsequent assimilation of ammonia through glutamine synthetase or glutamate dehydrogenase. However, the importance of factors such as regulation at both the enzyme and cellular levels, which ultimately control the size and composition of the crop, is not yet known.

For instance, in a legume, is the substrate-sparing effect of added synthetic nitrogen fertilizer favorable in terms of cost and energy, when compared with the alternative of a possible lower total yield produced by many crops relying on symbiotic nitrogen-fixing bacteria? Of particular interest in this context are reports of a symbiotic association occurring between roots of certain C4 plants and some nitrogen-fixing bacteria. The significance of such an association in relation to cane is being investigated.

At the next level of association, there exists the possibility of increasing soil fertility by the addition of free-living bacteria such as Azotobacter. This is of particular interest to us since large quantities of such cells may be available as a by-product of one of the microbial polysaccharide fermentation processes mentioned below. At present, much of this work remains at the laboratory level. However, it is hoped that such studies will be extended to complement field trials, leading to greater productivity or better use of existing resources to bring production closer to theoretical levels.

Traditionally, sugar is produced from cane in a two-stage process - raw sugar production in the country of origin followed by refining, often after export. Milling of 100 tons of cane stalks produces about eleven tons of raw sugar (98.6% sucrose), 2.7 tons of molasses, and three tons of... (text ends abruptly)

Filter mud. In addition, a variable quantity of bagasse, excess steam, or electricity will be produced, depending on the efficiency of operation. In theory, an excess of five tons of bagasse and 1300 kwh of electricity should be available. However, in practice, these figures are often not realized, mainly due to problems in adequately dewatering the bagasse to the 40% moisture necessary for use as boiler fuel. The three main stages - juice extraction, clarification (removal of impurities), and

crystallization - have all been examined by us.

The most striking advance has been in clarification where the traditional methods of precipitating impurities with lime followed by CO2 or phosphoric acid have been supplemented by new processes in which either polyacrylamide or quaternary ammonium compounds are used to flocculate the impurities and colorants. These processes, marketed under the Talo trademark, may be applied either to raw juice clarification (TALODURA) or to the refinery situation (TALOFLOC).

The TALODURA process is for the clarification of thick juice from the evaporator in a raw sugar factory. It is a flocculation process which removes nearly all the suspended insoluble from the pan feed syrup, following the addition of a charged polyacrylamide at low concentrations. This leads to a substantial improvement in the quality of raw sugar produced, and more importantly, to a significantly higher overall raw sugar recovery from the factory.

The TALOFLOC process is essentially similar but of importance in the sugar refinery where simultaneous clarification and decolorization of refinery liquors may be achieved at reduced cost (both operational and capital). In this process, high molecular weight anionic colorants and other impurities are precipitated by complexing with dimethyl dialkyl quaternary ammonium chloride. The precipitated color and other insolubles are flocculated by phosphate ion and then separated by flotation using polyacrylamide solution (TALOFLOTE), similar to that used in the raw sugar process. Advantages of the... (Text ends here, and seems to be incomplete).

The system, in terms of operational and capital costs, is once again under consideration. With high rotation rates, the clarifier retention time can be reduced from hours to minutes. Consequently, the actual size can be reduced to about one third of a conventional clarifier. Lower operating temperatures and shorter retention times lower the heat requirements and simultaneously reduce sugar loss due to thermal degradation. This sugar loss will also be lower than that of the conventional carbonation process due to the lower operating pH, which prevents alkaline degradation reactions. Moreover, due to the removal of color and impurities, the use of both filter aids and carbon or char for decoloration is also reduced or even eliminated. The possibility of extending this technology to starch processing is currently under consideration.

As far as juice extraction is concerned, most factories operate what is essentially a roller mill. Alternatives include the use of a hammer mill, possibly preceding extraction by diffusion or as feed to a roller mill. One development that could be particularly important, especially in relation to smaller scale processing, is the Comfit process developed in Canada. It is now under development by Hawker Siddeley (Canada) Ltd. In this process, the cane is cut into short lengths, split lengthwise, and the pith is removed from the rind and wax. Three separate products—wax, rind, and pith—are collected.

Originally, this process was developed for animal feed production. Recently, interest has been renewed in respect to juice production. Problems arise, however, in feeding cane at the proper alignment at a high rate and in extracting the sugar efficiently from the pith. Sugar is also lost in the rind fraction. However, the possibility of this type of approach producing savings in capital cost remains. It has also been suggested that the color content of juice obtained in this way should be lower than that produced by conventional means. Although the level of color is in fact higher in the rind of the cane than in the pith, we have found that in both cases the juice must still be processed.

In order to remove high molecular weight impurities, a clarification process is used, which often involves lime. The difference between the two types of juice disappears during this process. On the other hand, the Comfith process could have advantages in systems for the direct production of alcohol from cane (7).

The third area of sugar processing that we have investigated is the crystallization stage. Traditionally, this is both a recovery and a purification step as it results in a tenfold reduction in impurities in the crystal relative to the mother liquor, with a crystal yield of approximately 50%. However, for many purposes, dehydration of the sucrose syrup without purification is quite satisfactory.

Since sucrose has a positive heat of crystallization, it is possible to evaporate an aqueous solution until it is super saturated, yet unnucleated, and of such a concentration that when all of the sucrose is crystallized, there is sufficient heat liberated to evaporate the remaining water. The only other requirement is that crystallization and therefore heat liberation is fast enough to be effectively adiabatic, avoiding heat loss other than from water evaporation. These conditions can be met by a 90% sucrose solution boiling at about 125°C.

This phenomenon is not new. However, the process requires careful control in order to produce sugar in the form required. We have now developed such a process which has passed pilot trials and awaits commercial development. The advantages over conventional crystallization are lower capital costs and energy requirements.

As far as the processing of starch is concerned, our efforts so far have been directed towards improvements in methods for the production of glucose syrups from refined starch, rather than the production of starch feedstock itself. The major form to which starch is modified for the food industry is as glucose syrups. These are products in which the starch has been hydrolyzed to varying degrees using either acid or enzyme methods, traditionally using batch methods. Again, both capital and...

#### 9

Operating costs can be reduced by running continuous processes, which in the case of 'enzyme hydrolysis' means the use of immobilized enzymes. Of particular importance, especially in the USA, has been the use of immobilized glucose isomerase, which can convert high DE glucose syrup to a mixture containing about 45% fructose. A second enzyme of interest is amyloglucosidase, which saccharifies thinned starch to glucose. In collaboration with AERE Harwell, a process has been developed in which the enzyme is immobilized on rigid, inert inorganic support material. Studies using a 25-liter pilot column of this enzyme have demonstrated that its productivity and longevity are such that it will be cheaper to use than the soluble enzyme, as well as requiring only a small fraction of the present volume.

Chemical modification of sugar and starch is present. The extent of further modification (or use in non-food manufactured articles in a modified form) of plant-based carbohydrates is in more or less reverse relationship to their natural abundance. For instance, plant gums, alginates, carrageenans, etc., find uses as adhesives, thickeners, binders, suspending agents, sizes, and emulsifiers. The

bulk of sucrose is refined to a high degree of purity (over 99%) for consumption by humans. In contrast, much of the starch produced is consumed as grain or tuber, or with little processing other than milling to flour.

Cellulose as cotton fiber, wood chips, or as paper, card, or pulp retains both its fibrous and cellular integrity. Apart from serving as a substrate for fermentation, very little sucrose is used directly as an industrial raw material. There are several reasons for this. The sucrose molecule is not chemically an ideal starting material, although a wide range of products may be formed from it by degradative reactions such as shown in Figure 1 (8). However, so far only catalytic hydrogenation to form sorbitol and mannitol have gained any commercial importance. In general, the degradative products will be of lower molecular weight, and accordingly...

Readily synthesized from cheaper carbon sources or waste carbohydrates, it's also possible to produce a wide range of derivatives of sucrose in which the basic disaccharide molecule remains unchanged. However, one or more of the hydroxyl groups are substituted for by an alternative chemical group (Fig. 2). Of the eight hydroxyl groups, three (C-6, C-1" and C-6') are primary and the remaining five are secondary. In most reactions, the primary groups react preferentially, and a wide range of substituted compounds have been prepared.

These include two classes of compounds of particular interest: sucrose esters and chlorosugars. The surface-active properties of sucrose monoesters of long chain fatty acids have been known for many years. Conventionally, the mono- and higher ester of tallow and coconut oil fatty acids are produced by transesterification between sucrose and the methyl fatty acid ester in dimethyl formamide synthesis. Separation and purification of the sucrose esters formed in this way is costly. However, in a new process, we have been able to react sucrose and triglyceride in the absence of a solvent to give a mixture of sucrose esters, glycerides, and potassium soaps. All these products have surface-active properties. The complex mixture may thus be used as a basis for the formulation of detergent-type products. Alternatively, the sucrose esters may be extracted and purified for use in higher value specialized markets such as food and cosmetics. The product has many advantages, being fully biodegradable, non-toxic, and non-allergenic. At present, it has passed from the research laboratory, through development, and approaches commercialization. Under the trade name of TAL, it will be one of the first specialty chemicals, based on sucrose, to be produced in a new factory complex being built in Liverpool, U.K. A new subsidiary company, ALRES Developments Ltd., has been set up to market this invention. Although not as advanced on the commercial front, the second class of

Compounds, the chloro deoxy sugars, promise to be of even greater interest. A number of derivatives are presented in Table 3, sourced from Hough and Khan (9), already synthesized. It was reported that the 1', 4, 6, 6-tetrachloro galacto sucrose molecule was several hundred times as sweet as sucrose (10). Subsequently, investigations established that the 1, 4, 6-trichloro compound was 2000 times as sweet as sucrose, opening the possibility of a new class of low calorie sweeteners. These compounds are currently undergoing the necessary toxicology tests prior to chemical development.

Closely related to the chlorosucroses are the chloro deoxy monosaccharides. It has recently been shown that such compounds, when administered to male rats, can induce a fully reversible infertility, apparently due to a depression of sperm mobility. The use of these compounds, of the

general type shown below, is the subject of a British patent application. Such compounds may obviously be derived from either sucrose or starch.

#### FERMENTATION OF SUGARS

Microbiological processing of carbohydrates has been practiced for centuries in the production of food and drink. Over the last fifty years, it has become increasingly important in the chemical industry, generally in the production of high specialty products. The advantages of microbial conversion systems are many. They are able to carry out complex multistep and stereospecific reactions with high conversion efficiencies. They can grow on substrates of low purity—often what would otherwise be regarded as waste. In particular, many microorganisms are able to hydrolyze complex polymeric carbohydrates to simple sugars.

At the same time, there are disadvantages—the most significant of these is the need to use dilute aqueous systems, often under closely controlled conditions, which leads to high capital investment and high costs of recovery of the product. Our interests at present fall into three categories: (a) The treatment of wastes, (b) Power Alcohol production. The waste streams and mother liquors from

Sugar and starch processing, such as molasses, hydrolysis, corn steep liquor, etc., although unsuitable as human food, are widely used as fermentation substrates. The broad substrate specificities that can be achieved with mixed cultures of microbes make them effective in water purification and in anaerobic digestors. Here, the production of methane enables the recovery of energy from the waste treatment process. Our most advanced project, which is nearing commercialization, concerns the production of a novel 'soup of products', the microbial exopolysaccharides. These are used as gelling, thickening, and suspending agents in a wide range of applications. In general, the market for such specialty products is not very large; however, an exception is the use of xanthan gum in the tertiary recovery of oil.

Microbial production involves the fermentation of the appropriate bacteria, such as Xanthomonas or Azotobacter, with a carbohydrate source, usually sucrose or glucose obtained from starch hydrolysis. Conversion efficiencies of between 50 and 90% can be obtained by strain selection and control of the environment. The polysaccharide is then precipitated from solution by the addition of salts or alcohol. Our interests in waste treatment originated with investigations of the possibility of producing microbial protein from agricultural processing wastes such as citrus canning, olive oil production, etc. However, demand for such protein is limited at present. Hence, the direction of this project has been changed to concentrate on effluent treatment. In particular, a process for the removal of BOD from low concentration carbohydrate waste streams has been developed. A pilot plant study is currently being carried out. Ethanol has been produced by fermentation as a drink for centuries. In some countries, such as Pakistan, fermentation ethanol is used as a starting point for chemical processes. Particular publicity has been given to the possibilities of using ethanol as a liquid fuel, particularly for use in motor car engines (power alcohol). In general, the

Fermentation processes used for the industrial product differ little from those used for the production of potable alcohol. In most cases, ethanol concentrations of less than 10% v/v are produced in 20 to 30 hours with conversion efficiencies of hexose to ethanol around 90% of the theoretical maximum 1%. Our work in this area is centered on the production of alcohol at a higher energy efficiency by (a) increasing the concentration hence reducing distillation, and (b) decreasing

investment costs. We can produce concentrations of ethanol well in excess of 10% v/v with holding times in a continuous reactor of less than 10 hours with no decrease in conversion efficiency. These improvements will lead to smaller fermenter and still sizes, lower capital costs, and lower steam (energy) cost in the recovery of the ethanol.

#### CONCLUSIONS

At present the world situation with respect to carbohydrates of commercial value is complex. Excess production capacity and stockpiles exist in the developed world. At the same time, large efficiencies of food demand over production are predicted for the developing countries in the next decade. An increase in the use of sugar and starch for the production of specialty chemicals is expected. However, the actual volume of material diverted from food to chemical use is not likely to be large enough to either reduce present stockpiles significantly or to affect the world food situation.

In the developed countries, changes are occurring in the pattern of use of sucrose and starch as sweeteners. For instance, in the USA, the per capita consumption of sucrose is falling (Fig. 3) as glucose syrup derived by hydrolysis of corn starch becomes more widely used. Predictions suggest that this will in turn be supplanted by glucose/fructose mixes derived from isomerase-treated corn syrup. Acceptance of chlorosucrose as a low-calorie sweetener could further depress the total consumption of sucrose, making this available for both chemical and fermentation use without affecting food supply.

"Fiber as an Energy Resource: Short and Long Term Outlook"

Presented at a Symposium on Alternate Uses of Sugarcane for Development in Puerto Rico at the Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico on March 26 and 27, 1979.

Contributed by the Center for Energy and Environment Research, University of Puerto Rico, Caparra Heights Station, San Juan, P. R. 00935

"Fiber as an Energy Resource: Short- and Long-Term Outlook"

Edgar Werner, Program Coordinator, CEER-UPR, Rio Piedras, P. R.

Abstract: Consideration of the potential utilization of sugarcane or related fibrous species of grasses as biomass for the production of energy in Puerto Rico leads to the necessity of analyzing production and conversion systems on a near- and far-term basis. While much work has been done in concept development and demonstration projects to prove the feasibility of the system, it apparently is not recognized that the needs of this Island are critical enough to preclude lengthy research programs without immediate and effective application of current available technology to ameliorate somewhat the rapidly exacerbating energy crisis.

Since at the present time the primary need is for biomass production, a generalized plan is outlined for integrating current sugarcane production with proposed fiber-cane production, eventually resulting in an optimized energy and sugar plantation which makes maximum use of readily available land while keeping intact the social, economic, and political constraints inherent in

sugar-producing cultures.

Additional generalized proposals are made for incremental development and utilization of the different conversion technologies presently still at various stages of development.

"Fiber as an Energy Resource: Short- and Long-Term Outlook"

The title of this paper suggests that it would be appropriate at this part of the symposium to deal in some generalities on a...

On a more philosophical level than a technical one, the papers which have preceded this discussion, and the two which will follow, present a variety of concepts, proposals and detailed technical analyses of the means by which the tremendous biomass potential of Puerto Rico can be exploited. Perhaps then it may be profitable to view the situation from a somewhat different perspective and examine the ends lest the two become inextricably fused and we lose sight of the real goal - not research per se - but its rapid and pragmatic application to our real and immediate need and its subsequent refinement for future improvement of our energy scenario. Using that perspective, the various options can be related to time, place, and finances and developed as evolving but functional operations rather than concepts waiting for future refinement while contributing nothing to present needs. Otherwise, following the slope of our current learning curve, the first operational biomass plantation may greet a Puerto Rico which will either be unpowered or bankrupt; the first commercial gasohol station may fuel a vehicle whose driver has long since forgotten how to drive. Let us first examine the often-used phrase "short term" and "long term," or "near term" and "far term," which is extremely popular jargon in both mainland and insular energy scenarios. As generally accepted, "near" or "short" term means 1985 to 1990 and "far" or "long" term means something between 2000 and 2025. Yet our 1978 fuel bill, already over a billion dollars, will increase again in 1979, and certainly the OPEC prices will not remain fixed for the next five years until we arrive at our near-term solutions. It would seem logical then to consider that our "near term" has arrived and begin the implementation of biomass technologies to at least start to offset the exacerbating energy crisis while our other far term solutions i.e., coal-fired and nuclear plants, and OTEC, with their longer lead times, are being considered, planned, and built. It should be pointed out that while this discussion...

The discussion, though focused on sugarcane fibers, is not limited to this subject. The hyperbole and arguments presented here are equally applicable to solar energy, solid waste utilization, and perhaps even Ocean Thermal Energy Conversion (OTEC). The concept of "far" or "long" term seems meaningless and only serves to burden the next generation, the majority of whom may not be around or capable of implementing the scenario we are currently improvising.

Unless some significant action is taken in the so-called "near term", the "far term" might present an entirely different world. The ongoing Middle East situation is a stark reminder of the precarious position most of the industrialized world finds itself in. Essentially, what is being conveyed is the urgent need to address our immediate problems, and the longer-term solutions—based on economic laws, political expedience, and practical technology—will evolve as required.

Within the context of this sugarcane symposium, there are numerous options for converting fiber to energy, and these can be discussed in general terms. Before doing that, however, it will be beneficial to review the more restricted production alternatives.

Three potential options exist for the production of sugarcane fiber for energy:

1. The current method involves 95,000 cuerdas of sugar-producing cane yielding 90,000 tons of dry cane.

2. The Energy Plantation method suggests 300,000 cuerdas of high-fiber cane producing 10,500,000 tons of dry fiber for direct energy production, which could fulfill the island's entire energy requirement.

3. The Combination Method involves 100,000 cuerdas of mixed cane. This strategy suggests growing enough sugarcane to supply domestic consumption of sugar and molasses for the rum industry, with the remainder being used for energy production. It is estimated this would provide approximately 15% of the island's energy needs, cover domestic sugar and molasses requirements, and significantly reduce the \$60 million annual loss of the sugarcane industry.

It is worth noting that this loss could be further trimmed by producing brown sugar instead of white. Under the current circumstances, these alternatives should be seriously considered.

The fuel pricing situation presents three alternatives. Alternative A would keep approximately \$100,000,000 in Puerto Rico. Alternative B would keep nearly \$1 billion in Puerto Rico. Alternative C would shift our balance of trade favorably by about \$150,000,000. All these are, of course, on a per-year basis.

Viewed from the "near term" pragmatic basis mentioned earlier, the solution is perhaps simplistic but obvious. With an investment of something less than a subsequent year's repatriated dollars, Alternative A could be implemented to immediately begin producing energy, with a minimum of dislocation of agricultural, labor, or cultural prerogatives.

Given the success of this venture, an expanded version of Alternative C could evolve. In the so-called "far term" it could reach a limit based on land use considerations, future energy needs, and domestic sugar (preferably brown) and rum production. In the limit, energy needs beyond the capacity of fiber production would be met by far-term available alternate sources such as coal, nuclear, and OTEC plants.

Effective and immediate action, with adequate financing, could then implement a near-term solution. The collateral problems often mentioned as "needing more research," such as genetic manipulation, logistics, fertilization and irrigation, and improvement of the Central' bore systems, can be probed simultaneously. Improvements can be incorporated into the system as it develops, and most importantly, while it is providing needed energy.

While there appear to be only three reasonable options in the production phase of cane fiber for energy, there are considerably more alternatives in conversion. We may consider direct combustion, pyrolysis, gasification, anaerobic digestion, fermentation, and co-product conversion. All of these processes are in varying stages of development or demonstration, ranging from bench model operations to pilot plant production levels. With other substrates, many of the processes are proving to be economically and technically feasible and are presently in use.

For energy generation, methods like methane production through anaerobic digestion utilizing animal wastes are currently being developed on a large scale in Colorado (7) and Florida, and on a

somewhat smaller scale in Puerto Rico (8). The design and sizing of these plants prioritize energy independence at the producer/user level (i.e., individual farms or ranches) rather than energy production for grid distribution. Ethanol is currently being produced in Brazil as a gasoline additive on a large scale, contributing to the nation's overall energy needs. Turning back to sugarcane, mills in Hawaii burn bagasse and are energy independent as a result. There's no doubt that efficient direct combustion is a feasible goal and that processes such as pyrolysis, densification, and fermentation are becoming more economically viable with every increase in petroleum prices or shortages. The only process that seems more suitable for decentralized and smaller operations, and different substrates than cane fiber, is anaerobic digestion for methane production.

The near-term, long-term point of view that was applied to biomass production needs to be somewhat modified when considering the energy conversion of cane fiber. It seems reasonable that, since the primary objective of immediate near-term action is to develop a source of energy as quickly as possible, the utilization of cane fiber as fuel in a direct combustion mode, or converting it to a supplementary fuel combined with oil, would be the most effective approach. Starting out this way, the near to long-term operations might follow this sequence:

- 1. Immediate utilization of bagasse as primary or supplementary fuel for direct combustion.
- 2. Gradual improvement of boiler systems to optimize the use of cane fuel.
- 3. Integration of cane fiber into biomass fuel mix.

4. Construction of intermediate-size pyrolysis and gasification plants based on data from currently operating systems elsewhere.

Construction of an intermediate-sized ethanol plant based on the Brazilian system. Sixth: Integration of pyrolysis fuel product and ethanol into the local market. Seventh: Concurrent research and development program to refine technology and improve yields. Again, the near-term or immediate needs can be met on a functional basis while the system is being improved rather than waiting for the development of more efficient and more sophisticated technology. The evolution of the cane fiber/biomass fuel system will reach its limit of practicality based on the biomass available under the previously cited parameters and the far-term technology will be available at that time.

The primary objection which can be raised at this time to the immediate application of cane fiber biomass for energy is the factor of cost. With the present technology of biomass energy production, there is no doubt that cane fiber-produced energy will not be competitive with present fuel sources. This, however, is a transitory argument. Economies of scale, improvement of technology and, most of all, the rapidly escalating price of petroleum will combine in the very near term to invalidate this objection. It should also be pointed out that even if cane fiber biomass energy is just competitive, or at worst more costly than petroleum, the money spent will stay within the economy, provide jobs and help maintain a favorable balance of trade. The more intangible but important aspect of this energy independence has considerable political and social value as well.

One more factor should be discussed briefly. Serious thought should be given to the development of biomass energy plants and operations as producers of a number of products along the operational chain to offset costs. For example, sugar, molasses, and fuel are clearly part of a sequential operation and on that basis could be profitable. To this could be added even acid produced as a by-product to pelletized fibers for fuel. Undoubtedly there are others.

In conclusion, it may be well to repeat the basic...

Premise of this paper: There exist opportunities to make a beginning in the solution of our island's energy problem. "Near term" is a phrase that can be better translated as "now," and "far term" will either take care of itself or never arrive.

Literature cited:

For example, any of the U.S. Department of Energy Symposium Publication. Smith, Lewis, Multi-Product Output: Key to Bagasse Economics, Symposium on Alternate Uses of Sugar Cane for Development in Puerto Rico. San Juan, Puerto Rico, 26-27 March 1979. Alexander, Alex G., et al. Production of Sugarcane and Tropical Grasses as Renewable Energy Source. CEER Report ERDA grant E0-77-C-05-5422. April 4, 1977.

Nordstedt, R. A., et al. Sugarcane Production Residues: Technological and Economic Assessment of Methods for Conversion to Utilizable Energy Forms. U.S. DOE. Report TID-28550 (No. 12-14-1001-604) University of Florida, Gainesville, Fla. Research Overview of Biological and Chemical Identification of Key Research Areas for SERT, Final Task Report SERI/TR-33-06), September, 1978.

Personal Communication: Carl Larson, U.S.D.A. CEER Swine feed lot instrumentation Project, Ponce, P.R. Smith, L.

# XI. Ethanol as a Motor Fuel for Puerto Rico

Presented at a Symposium on Alternate Uses of Sugarcane for Development in Puerto Rico, Caribe Hilton Hotel, San Juan, Puerto Rico, March 26 and 27, 1979.

Contributed by the AES-UPR Rum Pilot Plant, Rio Piedras, Puerto Rico.

IX. Ethanol as a Motor Fuel for Puerto Rico

Table of Contents: Topic Abstract Introduction Description of the AES-UPR Rum Pilot Plant Description of a Proposed Ethanol Production Process 1. Cane Milling and Extraction 2. Bagasse Drying and Burning Trials 3. Preparation and Fermentation of the Mash 4. Distillation Studies Net Energy Balance Potentials Conclusions Literature Cited Figures

### Abstract

Ethanol is a valuable product, whether it's used as a beverage, motor fuel, or a chemical feedstock. Its production by fermentation processes in Puerto Rico is becoming desirable and economically feasible due to large increases in petroleum prices since 1973. This paper describes the facilities for ethanol research in Puerto Rico and a proposed method for the production of ethanol as motor fuel. This method utilizes sugarcane juice and high-test molasses as direct sources of fermentable solids. The production of ethanol is described by using bagasse as a source of distillery heat, and by optimization of milling, fermentation, and distillation-extraction operations. Studies focus on reducing milling expenditures, direct fermentation of raw juice, improved fermentation efficiency, process modification, and distillation processes. The utilization of excess steam to dry bagasse to appropriate levels is discussed. The author is a Chemist and Professor of Chemistry at the Rum Pilot Plant, Agricultural Experiment Station, College of Agricultural Sciences, Mayaguez Campus, University of Puerto Rico, Rio Piedras, PR.

## ETHANOL AS A MOTOR FUEL FOR PUERTO RICO

Ethanol has been recognized as a fuel energy source for more than 70 years. However, except during periods of low grain values, interest in fermentative ethanol as a fuel has remained academic due to the low price of gasoline and low costs of synthetic ethanol production from the petroleum derivative ethylene. Abrupt changes in this scenario began during the autumn of 1973. By the end of 1976, petroleum prices had nearly quadrupled and the costs of synthetic alcohol doubled. During this interval, the costs of ethanol production via fermentation were only marginally affected by price changes for petroleum and raw material. In the meantime, there has been mounting interest in the production of alcohol as fuel from sugarcane juice, high-test molasses, and blackstrap molasses. Brazil has used surplus molasses from sugar manufacture to produce ethanol as a motor fuel.

The cost to be paid for oil could be as high as \$20 billion. Gasoline consumption in Puerto Rico for 1978 was 15.8 million barrels at a total cost of \$500 million. Due to the proposed large increase in petroleum price, the cost of a gallon of gasoline will jump from an average of 70 cents to \$1.00 in less than a year. This is an additional payment of more than \$150 million annually. The impact of mounting fuel costs since 1973 is aggravated by the Island's lack of fossil fuel resources. In contrast to the U.S. mainland, there are no domestic coal or petroleum reserves to be developed or conserved. The production of ethanol from sugarcane for use as a motor fuel has been proposed and is one approach towards partial substitution of fossil fuels with a clean, renewable fuel. Ethanol in its most attractive medium, as rum, has been a blessing for Puerto Rico. Ethanol as a motor fuel could represent a new industry here, equally important as that of rum. Ethanol, as such, may be produced from different sources, including the fermentation of crude juice, low-grade molasses, high-test molasses, farinaceous products, bagasse, paper, and industrial urban wastes. The purpose of the present paper is to discuss the facilities that the Rum Pilot Plant of the University of Puerto Rico has to conduct ethanol research. Additionally, an outline of the approach for the

economic production of ethanol intended for fuel and industrial feedstock is also given. The main route is to produce ethanol using sugarcane as a source of fermentable solids, where all the operations are integrated into a system using dried bagasse as the sole energy supplier at the plant site.

### DESCRIPTION OF THE AES-UPR RUM PILOT PLANT:

In 1952, a special law of the Legislature of Puerto Rico established the Rum Pilot Plant at Rio. It is owned and operated by the UPR Agricultural Experiment Station. Its operations are organized in a number of divisions to deal with analytical chemistry, fermentation chemistry, distillation technology, rum waste utilization, and technical services.

#### The text should read:

These facilities are showcased from various perspectives. In the Analytical Chemistry Division, equipment is available for virtually any class of chemical for biochemical analyses (4). Facilities for chromatographic analyses, atomic absorption and emission spectroscopy, total organic and inorganic carbon analysis, and ultraviolet visible spectrophotometry are available. Additional items include an infrared spectrophotometer, two precision polarimeters, and a refractometer. There are also incubators, large-size chemical hoods, medium and high-speed centrifuges, and constant-temperature baths. Numerous other pieces of equipment are available to support ethanol research.

The Fermentation Chemistry Division deals with yeast strain selection and evaluation, and demonstration studies in fermentation. The pilot plant facility for demonstrating fermentation technology includes equipment for both batch and continuous processes. The main equipment includes six 1000-gallon fermentors, two 250-gallon fermentors for yeast preparation, and a pre-stirred 50-gallon fermentor. Equipment is also available for laboratory work in fermentation. This includes two magnaferm fermentors, incubators, microscopes, a rotary evaporator, comparative fermentation equipment, an autoclave, a lyophilization system, a large-size centrifuge, and an industrial compressor. The plant possesses a 10,000-gallon tank for molasses storage and a complete control panel for the pilot plant fermentation system.

The Distillation Division consists of a three-column system capable of distilling 600 gallons of ethanol per day. In addition, there is a small pot still, several ethanol stainless steel storage tanks and drums, large and small-size boilers, and a control panel for continuous distillation.

The Rum Pilot Plant research deals with all phases of rum production, including the selection of raw materials, fermentation of blackstrap molasses, distillation, product aging, and processing (5, 10, 6, 23). The fermentation and distillation systems are sufficiently flexible so that research in the various areas can be conducted efficiently.

Fermentative and distillation processes can readily be conducted. Facilities suitable for research on the selection of superior yeast strains are also available. Laboratories are well equipped for investigations on all aspects of the manufacture of rum, ethanol, and allied products. Information derived from the studies conducted in the Rum Pilot Plant are provided to the rum industry and to interested organizations through publications and technical meetings. Reports and publications include work on raw materials and yeast, pretreatment of raw materials, fermentation control, distillation, rectification of crude rum, control of chemical and biological reactions, correct

equipment selection and usage, product aging, rum processing, and waste treatment.

4

A very adequate cane milling facility is located at the UPR Agricultural Experiment Station adjacent to the Rum Pilot Plant in Rio Piedras. It was developed to accommodate experimental sugarcane samples from substations throughout the Island. The key implement is a wormill tandem consisting of two sets of 18x 12 inch rollers with circumferential grooving. Its operational capacity is about 300 tons of unprepared stalks/day. Essentially custom-built with Squier and Falk brand components, it is driven by a 15 hp electric motor at a continuous operating speed. Cane and juice samples can be withdrawn between the roller set. Longer multiples mill tandems are simulated by reintroduction of the crushed materials. Various mill support facilities are located in the same building. These include cane weighing equipment, a small laboratory for juice processing and analysis, and storage space for incoming cane, juice samples, or equipment. There is suitable space for installation and operation of the cane preparatory units. The Experiment Station also owns a pilot-scale cane shredder (hammer mill). It is a mobile unit and can be located either at the cane harvest site or at the milling facility in Rio Piedras. Facilities for machinery and equipment repair, servicing, and a variety are available.

Other research support facilities are located with AESUPR in Rio Piedras. These include greenhouse and laboratory installations, a central analytical laboratory, a data processing center, a library oriented to agricultural research, and a centralized service department responsible for the entire Experiment Station network.

# DESCRIPTION OF A PROPOSED ETHANOL PRODUCTION PROCESS

A modified process for proposed ethanol production from sugarcane is presented in Figure J. This system is intended to use steam generated by burning dried bagasse at the plant site. The main operations to be carried out are: Milling of the cane and extraction of the juice, bagasse combustion for steam generation, preparation and fermentation of the mash, distillation, and a secondary ethanol recovery using regular gasoline.

### 1. Cane Milling and Extraction

Conventional extraction operations employ a tandem series of roller mills which remove a progressively diminished percentage of recoverable sugars, while multiplying the cost of sugar extraction. These operations are sometimes supplemented by a variety of diffuser systems. The latter operate to remove sugars by a combination of washing (lixiviation) and dialysis (diffusion) following the addition of water or dilute sugar solutions to the initially extracted cane (8, 12). Diffuser processes are commonly substituted for three or four intermediate mills of a multiple tandem (8, 28). Their advantages include high sugar recovery and a reduction of the capital and maintenance cost for mills. However, vastly greater reductions in energy expenditure should be possible for a fermentation ethanol operation based on optimized sugar extraction followed by direct fermentation of raw juice.

A decisive factor in attaining such savings lies in the pre-milling preparation of input cane. Cane

preparator designs include combinations of sectioning knives (to improve mill capacity and extraction), shredders (hammer mill), and chopper-fiberizers (7, 12). In a conventional multiple mill sequence, the first

Extraction may recover 65 to 70 percent of the extractable sugar (7). Shaer (24) maintains that, with cane care and knife modifications, cane preparation can be sufficiently optimized to exclude the mill extraction step preceding the diffuser. It has been estimated that this operation would consume only about 12% of the energy expended in attaining a conventional 92 to 96% recovery (22). This estimate also recognizes that only one or two milling steps will be allowed for extraction of fermentable solids. Proposed extraction experiments are designed to optimize recovery of fermentable solids.

6 within a context of net energy balance. The objective is to remove the maximum possible sugar with minimized milling operations. This is predicated upon a fine preparation of the input cane, but specific trials will include a non-prepared reference point upon which the improvements in sugar recovery can be gauged. Utilizing the pilot-scale milling facility located at the UPR Agricultural Experiment Station, extraction tests will include the following: (a) Optimized mill speed and carrier capacity settings for variously-prepared material; (b) sugar extraction performances by mill one, and by mills one and two of an existing two-mill tandem; and (c), evaluation of the relative recovery proficiencies for sugar and water, with special reference to the second milling step.

### 2. Bagasse Drying and Burning Trials

This phase deals with the development of bagasse as the fuel source for process heat in ethanol-production operations. The bagasse to be used immediately will be dried directly in the mills to a moisture content of about 48 percent, using hot flue gases under pressure. For the fraction of bagasse to be held in storage, the moisture content will be reduced to 12-20 percent, starting with partially dried material from a commercial mill (48 percent moisture). This dry bagasse would be suitable for use as a boiler fuel and as a feedstock for other commercial applications.

#### 3. Preparation and Fermentation of

The text, when fixed, should look like this:

Even a modest amount of 25 metric tons of sugarcane per acre per year, having a net 8.3% sucrose, is equivalent to 450 gallons of 95% ethanol per acre per year. This is readily attained in Puerto Rico with present-day production, harvesting, and processing operations. Increases in sugarcane tonnage could be attained through intensive propagation and by modifying other agricultural practices, but the percentage of fermentable sugars obtained for each harvest would probably be lower than the percentages obtained from conventional sugarcane plantings. On the other hand, the output of total sugars per acre per year would be increased by more than 100 percent while the average yield of bagasse would be more than doubled. Under these conditions, the ethanol yield would be in the order of 900 gallons per acre per year.

Unfortunately, this increase will not be realized unless the agricultural improvements are accompanied by changes in juice extraction and processing methods, and by introducing new fermentation and distillation practices. This must be accompanied by a more effective use of

surplus bagasse for milling operations, for the subsequent clarification of crude juice to be used for production of high-test molasses, and for sucrose crystallization processes. In the traditional Puerto Rican system, fuel oil is usually added to the green bagasse to attain suitable combustion for generating steam. Although some pre-drying of bagasse is done, no serious attempt has been made to establish formal cogeneration systems in Puerto Rico's sugar mills.

With respect to the time-course for fermentation, substantial reductions could be attained by the Melle-Boinot technique, or by tower fermentation, employing crude juice as a source of fermentable solids. This offers an added advantage in that the stillage by-product would be free of suspended solids. This minimizes the pollution problems stemming from disposal of the final wastes. Major energy savings would accrue by direct fermentation of the crude juice.

The text is revised as follows:

The process in effect bypasses all subsequent energy expenditures associated with the production and storage of molasses. Hiugot (12) and others (18, 22) have noted the high energy levels consumed or outright wasted in these processes. A continuous input of raw juice is feasible in Puerto Rico, where sugarcane can be harvested year-round. The economic assessment of processes using crude juice as a direct source of fermentable solids, as opposed to the more costly preparation of stable high-test molasses, needs consideration. By evaporating the clarified juice to a stable syrup, a substantial cost is added to the process which could make the ethanol produced too expensive for use as motor fuel and for most industrial applications. In the latter instance, the molasses is ordinarily transported to a rum distillery site, and hence the increased shipping charges affect some of the savings expected from direct fermentation of the juice. For practical purposes, it is better to perform the ethanol production operations at the milling site. Fermentation pilot plant trials based on a range of raw juice preparations, designed to maximize ethanol yield, will investigate the following: (a) substrate preparation; (b) yeast sources; (c) optimal fermentation procedures; (d) bacteria control; and (e) chemical composition of cane, mash, and fermentation products. Various substrate (mash) formulations will be evaluated by batch and continuous fermentation techniques, using both raw and clarified cane juice. These formulations include: fresh cane juice, fresh cane juice plus varying proportions of juice concentrate (syrup), and juice concentrate (high-test molasses) diluted with water. Distillation studies will focus on the "Rum Pilot Plant" distillation unit, which consists of three columns (Figure 2). The first is the "beer column," where fermented mash is subjected to distillation to recover a product containing more than 50 percent ethyl alcohol. The second column is a purification unit where volatile materials are removed, and the third column is a rectifying unit.

Where fusel alcohols are removed, and at the same time, the ale contents increased to about 190°. The procedure described was either a modified beer column (Figure 3), or the modified beer column followed by the rectifying column. Distillation of the fermented mash by the standard continuous technique has as objectives the purification and concentration of the ethyl alcohol content, using a three-column system (6). Waste streams, termed "slop," consist of water or water containing solids in solution or suspension. In the usual distillation process for rum (Figure 2), by-product streams include "fusel oil" (mixture of alcohols containing a number of carbon atoms per molecule greater than two), and "heads" (mixtures of aldehydes, ketones, esters, and amines). The intermediate separation of these components from ethanol is a cost factor which is probably not necessary in a fuel production process. The chief functions of the beer column are to remove all the ethanol present in the fermented mash, and to strip solids and some water from the mash. The

largest part of the column is, accordingly, a stripping section containing sieve plates for suitable handling of a solids-containing stream. The upper section of the column has a small number of bubble-cap plates, and these are separated from the stripping section by an impingement plate, whose function is to prevent solids from entering the top of the column. Slops consisting of water, with dissolved and undissolved solids, flow from the bottom of the tower. This stream may be further processed for yeast recovery. Alcohol vapor of about 120-proof leaves the top of the column where it is condensed and divided between reflux and product streams in an accumulator. The beer-column product is directed to a measuring tank, from which it may pass in measured quantities to the feed tank serving the purifying column. At this point, the purifying column will be bypassed and the ethanol streams from the feed tank are to be directed either to the rectifying column or to an extraction system for further processing.

Consumption, "The top effluents diverted from the beer column are preheated to the boiling point before entering the rectifying column. The purpose of the rectifying column with its bubble-cap plates is to concentrate the alcohol, remove remaining impurities, and to eliminate additional impurities formed during rectification. The "heads" are removed from the accumulator at the top of the column and slops, largely water, are removed at the bottom. The recovered fusel oil is of two types, which collect at two different points in the tower, necessitating two fusel-oil side streams. The distilling system operating with two columns will be modified to obtain maximum ethanol output with the least energy investment. This will be accomplished by using heat exchangers at all streams, or by employing a cooling tower where the recovered heat can be reused.

This concept is to be assessed against techniques in which only the beer column or the pot still is used to extract the alcoholic product. Since, in this case, the alcoholic content of the distillate obtained with the beer column is far below the desirable strength, other methods of ethanol enrichment will be used. The use of selected brands of regular gasoline to enrich the ethanol-aqueous system, from the beer column or the pot still, and at the same time to obtain alcohol suitable for marketing, will be developed.

The extent to which ethanol can be recovered economically from fermented sugarcane juice is a major consideration. Many years of continuous effort have been expended at the Rum Pilot Plant investigating this problem with fermented molasses mash. In the latter instance, an alcohol content of 7 to 14 percent was to be recovered for rum processing, with the objective of obtaining a high-quality product without sacrificing economy. The fermentation of sugarcane juice differs in the quality of ethanol to be recovered, and in the subsequent processing and marketing of main products and co-products. Nonetheless, the basic equipment to be used, with... 10"

Modifications remain the same, and the technological experience gained through rum ethanol research is directly applicable to fuel ethanol research. Hudson (1) has determined the net energy balance for the production of sugar from sugarcane, for both the agricultural and industrial phases. The net energy balance for the production of ethanol from sugarcane, for both the agricultural and industrial phases, has been determined by several investigators (2, 9, 16). The industrial phase consistently utilizes more energy than the agricultural phase, from 60 to 75 percent more energy. The analysis of Gomez Da Silva et al. (5) shows a positive energy balance of 2.4 (energy output/input = 2.4), while a very favorable energy balance of eight has been estimated (2), both using green bagasse as the only energy source for the industrial phase. Although these data are far from typical for Puerto Rico, the trends do indicate that the development of ethanol as fuel from

sugarcane is a logical step to reduce local expenditures for imported fossil energy. In any case, precise measurements of the energy expended in all agricultural and industrial processes must be determined at the local level. These estimates would be based on a year-round supply of raw juice in one extreme case, and on the preparation of a seasonal, high-test molasses at the other extreme.

One important element in the energy balance discussed above is the fact that the bagasse output is sufficient to supply the energy required for the industrial processing of sugarcane to ethanol. In an intensive industrial operation, the output of bagasse would constitute a surplus. This surplus could exceed fuel needs by as much as 50 percent.

Important uses for this excess bagasse are readily found. These include: (a) Further production of energy for the agricultural phase; (b) feedstocks for other industrial applications, such as paper and panelboard production; (c) a raw material for the production of glucose from cellulose; and (d) the... (text ends here)

The production of furfural, linoleic acid, and other chemical products require large supplies of plant residues. During the industrial phase of ethanol production from sugarcane, bagasse is burned to produce steam, making use of its calorific value. Unfortunately, bagasse will not burn easily unless its moisture content is lower than 50 percent. Systems to recover heat currently lost from mill stacks, and heat produced during the subsequent processing of juice to ethanol, must be effectively designed and integrated into the actual system for drying bagasse and preheating water en route to the boilers.

Conclusions: The goals of the Puerto Rican ethanol for motor fuel development program are bound to have enormous implications for our island in the long run. If ethanol production for this purpose proves to be economically feasible, it may become a significant factor in the solution of Puerto Rico's energy problems. Agriculture may be the main basis for its production, but the limited amount of land available at present could provide at most only about 20 percent of our motor fuel needs. Larger amounts of ethanol could be produced only if the government is willing to allot larger areas for sugarcane planting. The economics of direct production of ethanol from sugarcane is uncertain at present and the subject of much controversy. The proposed pilot-plant studies would undoubtedly help to settle these disputes. Alcohol production, normally performed by the rum industry, should be gradually linked to sugar industry operations. Improvement of both industrial and agricultural technologies will require extensive research and development, and management efforts directed toward large-scale production of ethanol. In this sense, improvements in agricultural and industrial technologies for the conversion of sugarcane to ethanol are keys to the economic feasibility and eventual success of this program.

Literature Cited: Anon., 1976. Alcohol: A Brazilian answer to the energy crisis. Science 195.

564-566. Fuel alcohol; world's first commercial plant starts operation in Brazil. Brazil CTP
Newsletter 3(1), 1978. Fuels from biomass fermentation newsletter, Rensselaer Polytechnic
Institute, Troy, N.Y. Anon, 1970. ARS-UPR Rum Pilot Plant Manual: Manual de Métodos Analíticos.
Arroyo, R., 1938. Rum manufacturing. Circular No. 106, U.P.R. Agr. Exp. Sta., Jan., (in Spanish).
Brau, H. M., 1960. Objectives and achievements of the Rum Pilot Plant. Misc. Pub. No. 21, Univ. P.
R., AES-UPR. Ducasse, V., 1974. Heavy duty chopper-fiberiser, Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane
Technol. 15(3): 1568-1575. Fitzgerald, J. R., and J. P. Lamusse, 1974. Diffusion in South Africa,

Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol. 15(3); 1486-1498. Gomez Da Silva, J., G. E. Serra, J. E.
Moreira, J. C. Gonsalves, and J. Goldesberg, 1978. Energy balance for ethyl alcohol production from crops, Science 201:903-906. Golding, M. J., 1973. A short history of Puerto Rico. New
American Library, New York. Hudson, J. C., 1975. Sugarcane: Energy relationships with fossil fuel, The Sugar Journal, 25-28 (October issue). Hugot, B., 1972. Handbook of Cane Sugar Engineering. Second edition. Elsevier Publishing Company, Amsterdam. Kujala, P., R. Hull, F. Engstrom, and J. Jackman, 1976. Alcohol from molasses as a possible fuel, Sugar y Azucar, 28-39 (March issue). Lipinsky, E. S., R. A. Nathan, W. J. Sheppard, and J. L. Otis, 1976. Fuels from sugar crops. Volume III. Conversion. Report on system study of fuels from sugarcane, sweet sorghum and sugar beets. Battelle-Columbus Laboratories, Columbus, Ohio. Lipinsky, B., 1976. Agricultural research, development, and demonstration needs. 'Fuels from sugar crops, conference proceedings, Battelle-Columbus Laboratories, October 13-15.

22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. -13- Lipinsky, E. S., R.A. Nathan, W. J. Sheppard, T. R. McClure, W. T. Lawhon, and J. L, Otis, 1977. System study of fuels from sugarcane, sweet Sorghum, and sugar beets. Volume I. Comprehensive evaluation. Battelle-Columbus Laboratories, Columbus.

Ohio, E. S. Lipinsky, J. A. Birkett, J. E. Polack, S. R. Alchison, T. A. Resovich, T. A. McClure, and W. T. Lawhon, 1978. "Sugar crops as a source of fuels." Final Report. Battelle-Columbus Division to DOE. N. Magasiner, 1974. "Boiler plant as an integral part of a cane sugar factory," Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol. 15(3): 1642-1679. L. G. Mears, 1978, "The Brazilian experiment." Environment 20: 17-20. Melle-Boinot, Patent nos. 2,230,318 and 2,063,233. H. Palacio Lames, 1956. "Fabricación del alcohol." Salvat Editores, S. A., Barcelona. J. M. Paturau, 1969. "By-products of the cane sugar industry." Elsevier Publishing Company, Amsterdam. V. Rodríguez-Benítez, 1960. "A report on pilot plant studies on rum technology at Puerto Rico." Sugar Journal (June issue). R. Schaer, 1974, "Modifications to cane carriers and knives to improve extraction at Montelimar, Nicaragua," Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol. 35(3): 1512-1522. W. A. Scheller, 1976, "The production of industrial alcohol from grain." Symposium on Fermentation in Cereal Processing. American Association of Cereal Chemists, New Orleans. W. A. Scheller, 1977. "The use of ethanol-gasoline mixtures for automotive fuel," Clean Fuels from Biomass and Wastes, IGI Symposium, Orlando. B. A. Stout, W. P. Buchele, R. M. Peart, and E. Finch, 1978, "Brazil promotes proalcohol." Agricultural Engineering 59(4): 30-33. J. Tursan D'Epaignet and J. F. R. Rivalland, 1974. "Operation of a Saturne diffuser in Mauritius," Proc. Int. Soc. Sugar Cane Technol. 435(3): 1499-1511. L. A. Underkofler and R. J. Hickey, 1954, "Industrial Fermentation." Chemical Publishing Co., Inc., New York, NY.

Fig. 1: Block flow diagram of ethanol from sugarcane process.

-15- Weq8As UOTIEITTSSTP TOULYI g.¢gT Jo WesBETP MOTE - % (Note: The last line appears to be a jumbled sequence of letters and numbers, so I can't correct it without knowing the intended message.)

Alternatives with substantial histories of commercial operation have long lead times for permits and

construction, and present difficult problems of environmental impact and financing for our small island. The presence of commercially valuable crude oil off our north coast is probable but speculative. With the best of luck, it will take considerable time and money to explore and develop this nonrenewable resource. This coal, nuclear power and/or native petroleum may be part of the solution to our energy problem at some date in the future, but they will not provide answers which are easy, quick, or cheap in time, money, or environmental quality. It is also well known that, except for small uses, the cost of electricity in Puerto Rico to industrial and commercial users is about double the U.S. average and higher than for any major power company except Consolidated Edison (2, pp. 46). What is not adequately appreciated is that Puerto Rico's extreme dependence on foreign petroleum makes it unusually vulnerable to interruptions in its crude oil supply. In particular, it's vulnerable to interruptions of a random nature, i.e. those due to decisions based on purely extraneous reasons and taken by foreign governments who are oblivious to the impact of these decisions on our island, or else willing to sacrifice us to other considerations. The recent history of Latin American oil pricing is a case in point. Consequently, there exists a significant risk that, at some time during the present decade, Puerto Rico will be unable to obtain a major portion of its crude supply and/or will be faced with crude prices so exorbitant that their persistence would lead to economic collapse. Moreover, because a world energy crisis, for lack of economic supply, is quite possible within 10 to 15 years, the risk to Puerto Rico increases with time. (See for example: Flower (13, pp. 42-49)).

This risk arises primarily from four fundamental characteristics of the world petroleum situation:

1. World consumption of petroleum is about 60 million...

The oil production capacity is significantly lower for Saudi Arabia than for other countries. Thus, Saudi Arabia has a unique ability to cause drastic and/or rapid changes in world production of crude oil and its prices. Due to capacity limitations and financial needs, other oil-producing nations can only counter this power to a limited extent. In brief, Saudi Arabia's so-called "moderate" position on oil issues is not a matter of economic necessity or external constraints, but is largely due to the current rulers' own perception of their long-term political interests. If the rulers or their perceptions change, we will have a different situation.

As the civil war in Lebanon and the recent revolution in Iran so clearly illustrate, politics in the Middle East not only dominate economics but are also different from politics elsewhere. Religious faith, national identity, and hereditary conflicts have been deeply entwined for centuries. Such factors often overcome both ideological convictions and rational calculations of national interest. Thus, it is not the limited wars between Israel and its neighbors, but the Lebanese civil war which we should keep in mind as a model for what can happen in the Middle East.

Recently, an elderly scholar-theologian sat in the studio of a Paris television station and spoke to his countrymen in a far-off land. A few weeks later, world oil production had declined by 6.0 million barrels per day (BCD). It should give us pause for thought.

Possible Solutions: The Biomass Alternative

In 1952, Puerto Rico harvested almost 400,000 "cuerdas" (157,000 hectares) of sugarcane (20, p. 37). Even in 1978, 95,000 cuerdas (37,000 hectares) were harvested (19, p. 27), and the total land in crops and improved pasture exceeded 900,000 cuerdas (20, p. 1). In fact, the Center for Energy and Environmental Research of the University of Puerto Rico (CEER) has estimated that 14.2 billion KWH of electricity, roughly Puerto Rico's present annual requirements, could theoretically be generated from biomass obtained from 90,000 cuerdas of sugarcane.

#### 4. Producing 10 tons

For each cuerda, dry bagasse is produced, with 211,000 cuerdas of "energy plantations" generating 35 tons of dry biomass per cuerda. Additionally, over 600,000 cuerdas of other farmlands produce two tons per cuerda (1, p. 5, and 22, p. 1). Although theoretical calculations are often overly optimistic, it remains crucial to consider biomass as a significant component of the solution to Puerto Rico's energy problem. We have a proven ability to generate large amounts of biomass. Until commercially valuable oil fields are found and developed, biomass is our only significant energy resource that can be exploited on a large scale, aside from the highly desirable proliferation of solar water heaters. In the short and medium term, biomass primarily means bagasse. This is what we have, what we know how to produce in large quantities, and what we can burn immediately. However, except in the short term, it is desirable to convert bagasse to some other, "higher" form of energy before using its energy content. As is well known, bagasse and most other forms of biomass are less homogeneous than conventional fuels. They are bulky, messy, and cumbersome to handle, transport, and store. In storage, bagasse in particular may smell, deteriorate, and even catch fire or ferment if not processed in some way. Even then, its "shelf life" is limited. In combustion, most biomass is less efficient than conventional fuels due to its high moisture content and lower homogeneity. For example, the average moisture content of the bagasse from the 1978 Puerto Rico harvest was 50.3%. The fiber content was only 43.4% (21, Table 24). Finally, the desirable features of biomass are preserved in conversion to higher forms of energy. These include: low or zero sulfur content, low ash residue, and the renewability, abundance, variety, and wide distribution of the raw biomass. Unfortunately, a review of recent research and operating experience reveals that nearly all biomass conversion efforts, including those with bagasse, have been directed at producing a.

The text should read:

A single, energy-type product; (b) the product costs or will cost as much or more than conventional fuel on an equivalent basis; and (c) there are difficult technological and/or operating problems to overcome before a commercially-acceptable level of reliability and cost are reached. Here are a few examples:

1. A recent SRI International study for the Federal "Fuels from Biomass Program" selected 15 out of 1185 combinations of raw materials, processes, and markets as worthy of further analysis. Cost estimates were made for the 15 as well as 21 cases studied by others in \$/mm BTU. While estimates for conventional fuels ranged from \$1.40 for coal to \$2.70 for residual fuel oil to a maximum of \$9.80 for electricity, biomass conversion systems ranged from \$3.67 to \$52.60. Most of the latter were in the \$4.00 to \$25.00 range (29, pp. 25, 43-46).

2. In a paper for the Second Annual Symposium on Fuels from Biomass, Wayne R. Park estimated the 1976 production cost per BTU of methanol from biomass at 1.5 times that of gasoline from conventional sources; that of ethanol at 34 times (29, p. 77).

3. In a 1978 report, Battelle Columbus Division concludes that, with conventional cane supply and technology, ethanol from cane juices and a little less than \$1.00 from molasses, a low volume alternative, is not attractive to Puerto Rico. This is an improvement over Park's estimate, but Battelle warns that construction of a grassroots facility would not lower costs much because 75% of the required investment is for cane processing.

4. Construction costs for Combustion Equipment's garbage-to-fuel plant in Bridgeport, Connecticut, are running several million dollars over budget, and the plant is already a year and a half behind schedule.

5. At Albany, Georgia, downtime averages 50% at a \$3.8 million experimental wood-to-oil plant operated by Bechtel for the Department of Energy (7, p. 60).

On a more general plane, Edward S. Lipinsky argues that energy farms are faced with a dilemma. Either they must sacrifice yield to hold.

Down costs and sell their output at competitive prices. They must find a way to sell some of their output at premium prices, to cover the cost of attaining the desired (and saving) yield of 11 dry short tons/acre (25 dry metric tons/hectare). By using only agricultural residues, one avoids some of these problems; but the yields seldom surpass 3.1 dry short tons (7 dry metric tons/hectare) and total biomass conversion is much lower.

Than otherwise (17, p.644). Faced with all these difficulties, Lipinsky (17, p. 645) concludes that "a more powerful strategy for biomass conversion would be a flexible, co-product manufacturing system, in which key biomass intermediates are processed either into fuels or into materials, depending on relative price levels."

The author would like to suggest another strategy, a multiproduct manufacturing system which is flexible as to raw material rather than the process and operates in a stable manner near its optimum level, producing a variety of products simultaneously. There are several reasons why such a system may be the preferred alternative in a number of circumstances, including that of Puerto Rico.

Many biomass conversion processes are relatively capital intensive. In many cases, the chemical reactions used have critical thresholds or ranges in terms of the operating conditions required to achieve acceptable yields. Most biomass conversion materials have primary, non-energy uses as food, paper, etc. (Sugarcane is an obvious case in point) Finally, current results suggest that only one cane cutting a year is desirable, even for high fiber varieties grown for their energy content. Hence flexibility as to raw material would enable both biomass suppliers, such as farms, and biomass converters, to adjust to changes in seasons, market conditions, soil priorities as to land use, governmental energy policies and environmental controls.

However, the foregoing discussion would not be adequate without two additional points. In the first

place, as Battelle concludes, "it is expected that

The solution to the energy crisis will require "many small contributions, not a 'technological fix'" (4, p. 14). In simpler terms, we need a variety of solutions. Hence, it's not a question of which solution is best, but rather, what is the best role for each technology or strategy. Furthermore, as indicated in the first section of this paper, time is the most critical factor in the energy situation.

Consequently, to make a significant contribution to the resolution of energy problems both in the United States and Puerto Rico, the products of biomass conversion must gain rapid and widespread acceptance in the marketplace. This is unlikely to happen unless biomass energy products are significantly cheaper, on an equivalent basis, than conventional fuel.

Being merely competitive is not enough. The procurement process in business enterprises is inherently conservative, so its built-in resistance to change must be overcome. Much of the work of procurement officers involves purchasing familiar items from known suppliers through standardized procedures, in accordance with written specifications or well-established industry grading systems. Product quality, performance, processing timelines, and delivery, to name a few factors, are often as important as price in evaluating an item or supplier.

Moreover, procurement decisions may involve long-run considerations of company strategy such as assuring supply over the business cycle and reciprocity for suppliers who are also customers. Paradoxically, purchasing a new biomass energy product from a new and unknown company may seem riskier to the procurement officer than buying conventional fuels refined from foreign crude oil. In the latter case, they may reduce the risk by diversifying suppliers and choosing those with large storage capacities. In the former, they are forced to bet on new technology and new people. However, because of their multiple generating units, electric utilities can experiment with biomass energy products.

The risk is significantly lower. Moreover, it is a fact of life that procurement officers are not encouraged to innovate, nor are they readily pardoned for their mistakes as executives in advertising, marketing, and new product development. Consequently, even after the procurement officer has agreed to consider a new energy product, a considerable amount of time for testing and evaluation may be required. Additionally, the procurement officer may have to take risks and advocate for the product under consideration among the engineering, production, and marketing personnel. Recognition for successful innovation will be slow in coming, until the new product and the new supplier have built up an adequate track record. Unsatisfactory performance, however, will bring quick protests from every department affected, as executives and supervisors scramble to shift the blame to someone else.

A good illustration of the difficulties that a new product faces is provided by the penetration of fructose (corn-based) sweeteners into the market for sucrose (sugar-based) sweeteners in the manufacture of food products. Despite their similar characteristics and price advantage, fructose sweeteners, when added to food products, are indistinguishable to the consumer from those made from sucrose. Some manufacturers even consider high fructose syrup (HFS) of good quality superior to sugar in a number of respects. In soft drinks, there may be fewer problems with haze and inversion. In baked goods, HFS may offer better browning characteristics. In general, HFS exhibits greater uniformity from lot to lot. Moreover, acceptance and testing of HFS were greatly

accelerated by discounts of from 10% to 50% from the price of sugar during 1974-75. As a result, shipping capacity in place or under construction grew from 300 million pounds in the late 1960's to 4.0 billion pounds in 1978. Since the latter figure is twice the 1977 shipments of 2.0 billion pounds of HFS, there is no security of supply problem. Notwithstanding all these advantages, 1977 shipments of HFS represented only 9% of the total.

Of the total for non-specialized sweeteners, 1983 shipments are expected to represent no more than 24% (60 billion lb) of that year's total, some 1 year after consumption of HES began to grow (25, pp. 16-17). In fact, as late as last fall, soft drink franchisers were still restricting their bottlers to sucrose or fructose-sucrose mixtures, out of fear of customer reaction. Yet at the time, most fructose manufacturers could break even at a price equivalent to 10% below the price of sugar (5.135/lb) and guite a few were doing just that (27, p. 30). In an effort to guantify this resistance to new products, SRI International has developed a set of formulas for estimating the growth in market share of a new biomass-derived product (28, pp. 35-38). On average, SRI estimates that it takes 10 years for 50% of the market to accept (but not necessarily buy) the new product. Moreover, sales tend to lag acceptance by an average of four years. Only after 20 years does acceptance approach 100%. As a result, biomass energy products priced, on an equivalent basis, at the same price as competing conventional products, will have a maximum market share after 10 years of only 25% and, after 20 years, only 47%. This is better than fructose, but then sugar does not have its OPEC. Mathematically speaking, a 25% reduction, a "behavioral half-life," from 10 to 7-1/2 years, is more effective than a 25% cut in price, in speeding up the process of market penetration. However, acceptance is not an independent variable but is heavily influenced by price, as the case of fructose illustrates. In brief, new product promotion takes time and hard work. Sales always lag acceptance. So it is not enough for biomass energy systems to be competitive. They must price their energy products somewhat below the equivalent price of competing conventional fuels. Otherwise, the contribution of biomass conversion to the solution of our energy problem may come too late to be much help. The high operating costs of one product systems and the need for.

The attractive pricing of biomass energy products presents a strong case for multiproduct conversion systems. It also advocates strongly for coproducts and by-products, which can make a substantial contribution to joint costs, even when priced competitively. Only then can the biomass converter sell its energy product at an attractive price and still remain economically viable.

#### 'THE BAGASSE ENERGY PLANT'

The author has just begun a study of a biomass conversion system, the Bagasse Energy Plant (BEP), which hopefully will meet the criteria advanced in the previous section of this paper. Since there are no results as yet, the general concept of this type of plant will be presented here. This plant represents the combination of two proprietary manufacturing processes in an integrated facility that would convert bagasse into an alternative energy source—Woodex Fuel Pellets— and two chemical by-products, levulinic acid and furfural. These products will be discussed in inverse order.

World consumption of furfural is estimated at roughly 300 million lb (136,000 metric tons), with an annual average growth rate of 3% to 5%. The principal uses of furfural are as follows:

(a) A binder in the production of metal casting cores and molds,

(b) A component of corrosion-resistant cements and mortars,

(c) An intermediate in the manufacture of furfural resins from furfural alcohol,

(d) A solvent in the refining of lube oils,

(e) A solvent in butadiene extraction by dehydrogenation, (Such extraction may be replaced by heavy/liquid cracking by the late 1980's )

After a shortage in the mid-1970s, furfural is currently in oversupply. World capacity is difficult to estimate but is believed to be around 400 million lb (181 metric tons). As a result, export markets are very competitive. However, much of this capacity consists of poorly-operated, inefficient plants built without local markets, simply to take advantage of local raw materials. As a result, much price cutting may be based on desperation and subsidy rather than true cost.

The sole U.S. producer, Quaker Oats Company, maintains an Iowa tank price of 30,515/lb amidst some European trades at prices between \$0.45 and \$0.50/lb (8). For over fifty years, levulinic acid (LA) has been a high-cost, high-priced product with a wide variety of specialized uses such as food flavoring, plasticizer intermediate, agent in proprietary chemical synthesis, solder flux in chrome plating, an ingredient in medicinals, and in water treatment.

The current U.S. consumption is unknown due to ambiguities in import statistics but is conservatively estimated at between 100,000 and 200,000 pounds annually (45 and 91 metric tons). However, it may be substantially more. Prices fluctuate considerably, depending on purity and other factors, but a range of \$2.50 to \$3.50/lb for commercial quantities is probably typical.

Ironically, LA has been known since 1870 and, along with its derivatives, has a plethora of potential uses which have never been developed, primarily due to its high cost of production. Some of these uses are detergent emulsifier, insecticide, hydraulic fluid component, and plasticizer for various plastics (10, 26). Currently, the biggest potential uses seem to be as a polyvinyl chloride plasticizer and as a synthetic rubber component.

It is estimated that the use of PVC resin in the U.S. will grow at an average annual rate compounded of approximately 5% between 1979 and 1984, from 6.2 billion lb (2.8 mm metric tons) to 8.3 billion lb (3.8 mm metric tons). However, the use of PVC for pipe and pipe fittings will increase faster, at a rate of over 8%, growing from 37% to 41% of the total in the same period. PVC is displacing copper pipe in pressure uses and together the two are displacing other types of plastic pipe (8p 4).

Production costs of LA are high, essentially because a strong acid (or a combination of salts) must be used to obtain the material by chemical reaction and then large quantities of solvent are required to extract the LA from the process liquor. For example, a

A typical process might use 100 lbs of Methyl Isobutyl Ketone (MIBK) to extract 1.94 lbs of LA from the process liquor. About 3.00 lbs of MIBK would be lost in the process, or 1.54 lbs. of MIBK for each lb of LA. At \$0.29/t of MIBK, one is out \$0.50/lb of LA, just for solvent loss and carrying charges. Needless to say, strong acids and solvent recovery require expensive equipment. In

addition, traditional processes present certain environmental problems. For example, among the outputs of the Quaker process are a strong acid filter cake and a solution of formic acid and water. Every known process generates much more unsaleable residual matter than it does LA. Faced with these problems, we will study the economic parameters of a process invented by Mr. Solomon Goodman, of Carolina, Puerto Rico, which produces LA and furfural without the use of strong acids or solvent extraction. We will also study the feasibility of using the residual process material as feed for the Woodex Process, in order to lower the cost of pellets. Fortunately, both processes are very flexible and can use almost any cellulosic-containing material as an input. In fact, one of the operating plants which use the Woodex Process has already successfully converted 25 tons of Hawaiian bagasse into pellets. The Woodex Process converts any organic cellular fibrous substance, such as wood waste or bagasse, into solid pellets called Woodex Fuel Pellets. This process uses standard commercial equipment to grind the raw material to size, dry it and compress it at a pressure of 10,000 lbs in a temperature range of 325 to 350°F, using the natural resins as a binder. After pelletizing, moisture content is adjusted to be in equilibrium with the atmosphere. A small portion of the pellets are consumed as fuel and an even smaller portion is lost in manufacturing. The pellets are 1/4 inch in diameter and 1/2 to 3/4 inch in length, with an absolute density of 65 lbs/ft<sup>3</sup> (1,041 kg/m<sup>3</sup>), at 10% to 14% moisture content, and a heat content of 17 million BTUs per short ton.

The text should be fixed as follows:

Similar to oven-dry bagasse and some types of western coal, the tonnage of the pellets is considerable. The pellets are easy to handle, are not susceptible to humidity, and can be stored indefinitely in a sheltered area. With little or no modification, they can be burned in standard coal-fired equipment. The sulfur content is zero for agricultural and forest materials. The ash content is very low. Because of the pellets' uniformity, homogeneity, small size, low ash, and low moisture content, the steam generated per pound may equal that of coal types with slightly higher BTU values.

The Woodex Process was invented by Rudolf W. Gunnerman, a West Coast physicist, and was assigned to Bio-Solar Research & Development Corporation of Oregon. It is believed that six plants using this process are in operation in the U.S., some of which have been in operation for over two years. If these two processes can be economically coupled, a significant contribution to the solution of Puerto Rico's energy problem will have been made, in accordance with the criteria previously developed in this paper.

Attached, as an appendix, is a generalized mathematical model of a BEP. The principal conclusions derived from an analysis of this model are the following:

1. Given a minimum spread between product prices and input prices, an optimum mix of products exists for any number of products even when the BEP is a price taker in all its input and output markets. Not all the components of the bagasse can be used, due to weak demand for certain products. Anything that is produced must be sold; the waste generated cannot be sold and rather, the BEP must pay someone to haul it away. (By price taker, we mean that the BEP has no influence over the prices it obtains or pays. These are set by market conditions or other external forces.)

2. One of the most important economic criteria for an individual product is the contribution that its

sales make to the joint costs of operating the BEP. Individual product profitability is not important, may not be calculable and in any case.

The viability will likely depend on some debatable allocations of joint costs and joint investment, i.e., those which benefit several products.

3. If the Bio-Energy Production (BEP) can influence the prices of some of its non-energy products, it should do so and use the increased revenue to lower the price of its energy product. If desired, this adjustment can be achieved or maintained to reflect a particular mix of physical output. Normally in economics, one would prefer an enterprise not to have such influence, and consider it as a market imperfection. However, with multi-product biomass converters, the time must be different.

To help resolve the problem caused by the energy price markers of OPEC, the BEP and other converters must seek to become partial price makers in non-energy fields. Otherwise, their contribution to the solution of this problem may be too expensive or too late.

### 3. CONCLUSIONS

Puerto Rico's energy problem is not merely one of dependence on foreign supplies and a very high cost per BTU. The most serious aspect of this problem is that we are unusually vulnerable to random and disastrous interruptions in our crude oil supply or increases in crude oil prices. This vulnerability is independent of the possibility of a world energy crisis for reasons of economic supply. However, the probability of such a crisis means that our vulnerability increases over time.

Therefore, it is urgent that we develop alternate sources of energy to reduce our vulnerability and, hopefully, at the same time reduce the cost of our energy. For well-known reasons, biomass conversion, especially from bagasse—but also from grasses specially grown for the purpose—could be a major alternative for Puerto Rico. However, experience and research to date strongly suggest that single-product systems will be high-cost systems for many years into the future.

Moreover, rapid penetration of energy markets requires that the biomass energy products have a lower price than competing conventional fuel. A possible solution to this dilemma is multi-product converting systems.

Asa Bogasse Energy Plant, which can use a variety of raw materials and sell non-energy products at favorable prices. If such systems are proven to be commercially economic and reliable, an obvious strategy for Puerto Rico would be to grow more cane, much more cane than now. However, most of the varieties would be designed to maximize fiber and chemical raw materials rather than sucrose. Together with appropriate grasses, they would be the raw material for biomass energy converters. High sucrose cane would be fed to "super trapiches," producing high sucrose molasses for the rum industry and chemical. Rice and sugar would be imported. It is better to run out of these than energy or rum which make such a vital contribution to our economy and to our government's.

#### L. 13. a. -u4- LITERATURE CITED

Atchison, J.B. 1978. The industrial use of bagasse. Sugar y Azúcar.

Anon. 1978. Solar cooling and the manufacture of solar components in Puerto Rico. Barton Associates; prepared for the Puerto Rico Industrial Development Company.

Bailie, R. C, 1976. Technical and economic assessment of methods for direct conversion of agricultural residue to usable energy. Report to the US Energy Research and Development Administration, Washington.

Report on study of fuels from sugarcane, sweet sorghum, and Battelle-Columbus report to ERDA. Also: Sugar crops as a source of fuels, Battelle-Columbus report to DOE, July 31, 1978.

Bundy, M. M. 1975. Converting cellulosic wastes to fuel; a literature review for the US Naval Academy.

Anon. 1977. The international energy situation: Outlook to 1985. US Central Intelligence Agency Report, Washington, D. C., April, 1977.

Anon. 1978. Biomass: A growing energy source. Chemical Engineering Jan. 30, p. 58.

Anon. 1978. Chemical Marketing Reporter; October 2, p. 163 October 30, p. 5. Also 1979: Feb. 19, p. 43 March 12, p. 61; Feb. 26, p. 4.

Anon. 1977: Project Independence: US & World energy outlook though 1990. Prepared by Congressional Research Series for several Congressional.

Committees. Grane, R.D., 1978. Planning Islamic Style. Fortune, July 31, pp. 114. Anon, 1977. Bioass Research. Integrated Program Plan for CEER-UPR FY 1977-1982. Appendix 1. Anon, 1978. World Energy Outlook. Exxon Corp., Public Affairs Dept. April. Flover, A.R., 1978. World Oil Production. Scientific American 238(3): 42-49. Kein, C.R., 1978. Sweeteners from Starch. Sugar y Azúcar 73(2): 53-56.

16. 18. 2. 23. 2. 25. 26. 27. 28.

Lancaster, K., 1968. Mathematical Economics. The Macmillan Co., New York, NY. Leonard, R.H., 1956. Levulinic Acid as a Basic Chemical Raw Material. Industrial and Engineering Chemistry 48(8): 1331. Lipinsky, E.S., 1978. Fuels from Bagasse: Integration with Food and Materials Systems. Science 199(4329): 644-645.

Anon, 1977. Analysis of the Proposed National Energy Plan. US Office of Technology Assessment; prepared for the Committee on Science & Technology, US House of Representatives. Anon, 1979. Informe Económico al Gobernador. Puerto Rico Planning Board, 1978, and January 29, 1979.

Anon, 1974 & 1975; 1975 & 1976. Facts and Figures on Puerto Rico's Agriculture. PR Dept. of Agriculture. Anon, 1977-1978. Informe Anual; PR Sugar Board (in preparation). Anon, 1978.

Monthly Report to the Governing Board. PRVRA, Nov., 1978, and Feb., 1979.

Randol, W.N., and A.M. Laudon, 1978. In Search of the Elusive Oil Shortage. Blyth Eastman Dillon & Co., Inc., New York. Roller, W.L., et al., 1975. Crown Organic Matter as a Fuel Raw Material Source. For the Lewis Research Center, National Aeronautics and Space Administration, Cleveland.

Sharpe, E.J., 1979. "HFS". Sugar y Azúcar, 74(2) 1617. Shilling, W.L., 1965. Levulinic Acid from Wood Residues. Tappi 48(10): 1081-1084. Anon, 1978. Wall Street Journal, August 30, 1978, p. 30. Anon, 1979. Monthly Energy Review. Energy Information Administration, Feb., 1979. Anon, 1978. Proc. Second Ann. Symp. on Fuels from Biomass, Troy, NY.

Gilg, F.X., 1948. Utilizing Bagasse as Fuel. Bull. 3-613, Babcock & Wilcox Co. (Spring).

"Meet an Soc. Mec. Engineers"

16 - Appendix Multi-product output - Key to Bagasse Economics Mathematical Model of a BEP

This Appendix presents a generalized model of a multi-product Bagasse Energy Plant (BEP) which can be easily modified to describe a particular case, such as the plant under study by the author. This general model is more tractable analytically than the model of a specific plant would be, yet at the same time, the results obtained will apply to most specific models. The main features of the model are first described. Then it is optimized and certain results are obtained from the first-order conditions for optimization.

Following are the principal characteristics and underlying assumptions of the generalized BEP model:

(1) The BEP produces and sells m products in the quantities y1+..+Ym, of which y1 represents the sales of any particular product and y2, y3 represent the sales of some pair. The product "slate" includes one energy product which is physically homogeneous and has desirable combustion, environmental, handling, storage, and transportation characteristics.

(2) Initially, it is assumed that these products are sold at m positive prices p1+..+Pm, which are not subject to influence by the BEP. In other words, the BEP is a "price taker", with prices set by external forces such as market competition, other producers, etc. Subsequently, this condition is relaxed with important consequences.

(3) Output is affected by n factors, x1 +++ x6, of which some are inputs, such as the quantity of bagasse charged to the process, and others are operating conditions, such as the moisture content of the process material at a given stage in manufacture. Of these factors, x1 is any particular one, x2 is bagasse and x3 and x4 are any pair other than bagasse.

(4) Inputs are purchased at competitive prices or prices negotiated under long-term contracts, so that for the purposes of optimization, they are fixed and the BEP is a price taker in its input markets as well.

(5) To be continued...

The quantity of any one product obtained from a given set of inputs and operating conditions does not affect the level of output of any of the other products. Instead, failure to utilize all components of the bagasse results in a quantity of residual waste. Initially, it is assumed that any quantity of such waste likely to be generated can be sold at a price which is minimally attractive to the BEP. The logic of this assumption is that bagasse is a multi-component raw material and that, in designing the BEP, we wish to extract and use each component in the most rewarding manner possible. In practice, depending on the manufacturing processes used, the output of some products might well affect the output of others. Alternatively, a certain process might unavoidably produce a variety of products as output, with only the proportions varying due to changes in operating conditions. However, such complications merely add constraints to the optimization problem without changing its basic nature and so will be ignored.

All of the processes used in the BEP may be expanded in relatively small increments. This happens for two reasons. Either economies of scale are not very great beyond a certain modest size or the required equipment is available in a wide variety of sizes. Given the foregoing, we may make the following assumptions without undue violence to the realism of the model:

(a) In the neighborhood of the optimum mix and level of output, physical returns to scale are roughly constant. For example, an increase of 10x in the quantity of each input and the level of each operating condition will result, approximately, in a 10x increase in the output of each product. In more general terms, in this neighborhood, for any output y, its relation to the inputs and operating conditions may be expressed as a production function f(x) with the property FyR = fy(#0), where r is a constant 0 and x is a vector of appropriate 5.

(18)

The incremental output dy, resulting from a small increase in some input.

For operating conditions, when all the other inputs and operating conditions are held constant, it is positive and either constant or decreasing. These are observed for all m>0 in f(x). In practice, because we are dealing with chemical processes, even near the optimum configuration of operations, some particular variables might be positive and increasing, or even negative. Theoretically, such a situation could prevent us from finding an optimum pattern of operation that may exist by analytical methods, and could force us to resort to numerical models with hypothetical values plugged in. However, it is reasonable to assume, in the case of a BEP, that the practical effect is small and can be conveniently ignored.

(c) Since capacity can be increased in small increments and only some of the processes show significant cost savings for major increases in capacity, total fixed costs can be approximated by a relatively smooth curve. Thus, fixed costs per unit of output (given the mix of products) tend to decline slowly and steadily. By contrast, in some manufacturing operations, capacity increases are not only very "lumpy", but unit fixed costs drop sharply. Hence the total fixed cost curve is a well-defined step function, and the unit fixed cost curve slopes downward in a saw-tooth fashion. Needless to say, this severely complicates the optimization problem.

(a) Variable costs change more or less in proportion to output. Hence, variable cost per unit of output (again given the mix) is constant or slightly rising, near the optimum configuration of operations.

(b) In the light of the foregoing, we may represent the relation between costs and physical activity of the BEP by two continuous, smooth cost functions:

-19-

(a) A "direct cost" function, D = g(y), where y is a vector of product outputs; g(y) > 0 and gi(y)=0. This function includes those elements of cost which vary with the level of output of each product but are not affected by changes in the mix of inputs and operating conditions alone.

(b) A "joint

Cost function, J = n(x), where x is a vector of inputs and operating conditions, with hi(x,)\*0 and ht(x,)=0. This function includes those elements of cost not included in the direct cost function. Note that, in the interest of simplicity, those costs which vary only with output, independently of the mix of outputs or the mix of inputs, have been omitted. Also, the concept of cost used here is economic cost. That is, it includes not only interest on long-term debt but also such long-run profit on risk investment (equity capital) as may be required to attract that investment in the first place.

The BEP's objective is to maximize the excess of total revenues over economic costs. Given the inevitability of forecast errors in any manufacturing or other business budget, this seems to be the best way to run a business, regardless of who owns it or how the excess is shared, providing certain conditions are met.

The most important of these conditions are:

(a) While all real-world price systems are defective, particularly in Marxist economies, the price system faced by the firm should be relatively rational and not subject to significant manipulation.(b) Alternative objectives cannot be proven superior by cost-benefit analysis.

(c) Society has the option to tax the excess and all of the incomes earned in the firm's operation.

Note that, if we assume that some or all of the suppliers of capital take the risks of the enterprise and consequently receive the excess revenue, then this objective reduces to the traditional one of profit maximization. With an appropriate estimation of the required profit, this is equivalent to maximizing return on investment.

Given the foregoing, we may express the BEP's excess revenue function as follows: J = ey + ey - Deo subject to;

+7 For each product, output does not (x) # xy, exceed the quantity of the corresponding component available in the bagasse consumed in production. For each product, unit sales do not exceed the sum of its output plus starting inventory. ye =

The price of waste is not greater than the price of the cheapest product. Given a stable level of

operations over a sufficient period of time, we may reasonably assume that, for each product, unit sales equals production and closing inventory equals opening inventory, without undue violence to the facts. Hence, the second constraint becomes  $y_j = f(x)$ , and the BEP's objective function is max EY = Yeyy + Rye = a(x) - noe + TAPE = S00 - 55 + DY [ent -%] + "[Rh -m-s]" where the expressions in brackets [] are equal to zero at the optimum configuration of operations, the slack variables M and s  $\ge 0$ .

 $\begin{array}{l} \mathsf{Pj} = \text{the price of product OS} \\ \mathsf{y} = \text{the quantity of product h sold} \\ \mathsf{Yh} = \mathsf{ty}(\mathsf{x}) = \text{the output of product h} \\ \mathsf{P} = \text{the price of waste } (\mathsf{r}, \geq 0) \\ \mathsf{w} = \mathsf{Jay} = \text{the total quantity of waste} \\ \mathsf{D} = \mathsf{g}(\mathsf{y}) = \text{the direct cost function, with y a vector of products} \\ \mathsf{J} = \mathsf{h}(\mathsf{x}) = \text{the joint cost function, with x a vector of inputs and operating conditions} \\ \mathsf{Ho} = \text{the quantity of bagasse component h consumed at the optimum configuration of operations} \\ \mathsf{Y} = \mathsf{Waste resulting from failure to obtain the maximum quantity of product h from bagasse \\ \mathsf{Ph} = \text{the price of the product with the lowest price of any product (a constant)} \\ \mathsf{s} = \mathsf{Pl}\text{-}\mathsf{P} \end{array}$ 

And finally, the Ay, the Wand are Lagrangian multipliers, with the following interpretations, for small shifts away from the optimum pattern of operations: the incremental unit value in production of component h, the unit value of a small change in the sales of product h, the total quantity of waste generated.

Given the nature of the inequality constraints on the slack variables w and s, there are theoretically four alternative sets of conditions for optimization. Initially, we assume that there is some waste and that it sells for less than the cheapest product, i.e., w=0, s>0. Following Lancaster, the first order conditions (FoC's) include:

(1) aE\*/ ay = Py - of - Yh (for all h)
(2) aB\*s/ ap = w-d=0 (for all h)
(3) aay = P - Aye
(4) aa = aD Anti + Walle = 0 (for all ny Kk)
(5) aE\*/ as = -Peo

Before obtaining results from the First-Order Conditions (FoC's), we first proceed to establish that, mathematically at least, an optimum exists:

(1) Since the initial conditions include v=0 and per FoC (2), w=0, then D=0 as well and 0, as required by FoC (6).

(2) Since bagasse can either be turned into waste and sold at a price P=0 determined by the Break Even Point (BEP), or turned into products and sold at market prices F, 0 for all, then r>0. Hence, the BEP can set P, such that  $Py \neq A$ , as required by FoC (3).

(3) Except for FoC's (3) and (5), all FoC's (including those omitted above) are set equal to zero.

(4) The set of prices P1...Pn are assumed to be sufficiently greater than zero to make FoC (1) feasible if the other conditions are satisfied.

(5) We take the liberty of assuming that since the FoC's are fulfilled, the second order conditions are also fulfilled. Given the mathematically well-behaved nature of our cost and production functions, and the fact that they reflect operational realities, such an assumption is entirely reasonable. Since, mathematically speaking, a globally optimum configuration of operations for the BEP does exist, one which maximizes excess revenue, we proceed to derive certain implications of the FoC's and express them in economic terms.

## 23

(2) The unit value Wi, of a small change in the sales of product h is positive and is equal to the incremental contribution to joint costs made by the sale of that same quantity. Note that Wi, must be positive for all h since all prices are positive, including the price of waste, and what is produced is sold. Hence, per FoC (1) Vn = Fa - 9,e0 for all h.

(2) For any two products, the ratio of their unit sales values is equal to the ratio of their incremental joint costs. Per (1) above, a for all i, 5 P37 83 wi. The above two results illustrate what is often overlooked in multi-product plants and multi-plant firms, with significant joint costs. One of the most important criteria for evaluating individual products or plants is their contribution to and long-run.

The price, P%, significantly exceeds the old price, Py. However, the other terms in the record will not necessarily change. To keep things simple, let's suppose that they don't and e is constant. Then, the value of every FOC remains the same as before. Excess revenue is increased by (P% - Py) \* y.

Suppose further that the BEP decides to use this additional revenue to lower the price of its energy product. Per FOC (1A), the total value of the price reduction on the energy product will be (-2) \* 2 \* ay. The new price of the energy product will be less than 7. Since the BEP is a price taker in the market for its energy product, PI=Py will help to assure rapid acceptance of the new product but will not affect the prices of competing products.

If Py > P%, obviously the conditions for optimum are not fulfilled. It is more profitable to generate and sell waste than produce that particular product. If Py = 0, the term + Py in the objective function and its third constraint disappear. If the BEP must pay someone to haul the waste away and dump it, this term is replaced by = Pgy and the third constraint again disappears. (There are, of course, appropriate changes in the FOCs.)

If there is no waste, the objective function can be simplified to: Max 6 \* Fexfa(2) - 9 \* G0 - noo + Dds \* fe - no. The FOCs include 7 \* 05 = Teythe 9 = Ae Date = 8 which is analogous to FOC (4) on page 7 of this Appendix.

If ending inventory, vj\_, is treated as a slack variable, the second constraint in the objective is

\*TViltn + 409 \* 35 =n and an additional set of FOCs, a8" / ay,  $\pounds$ 0 for all h, must be added. It may be interpreted as the unit value of incremental supply, SUPPLY = Vy, 4 y(n).